

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL CASE



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1340		OCCURRED DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1340		REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & # TACEY, GERALD A (X92099)	
LOCATION OF INCIDENT SE 103RD DR / SE STARK ST, PORTLAND					PLACE
COUNTY MULTNOMAH		DISTRICT EA		BEAT 951	GRID 40600
SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE No	GANG INVOLVEMENT		SPECIAL STUDY	
RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS CP 42 2019-420530, GO 41 2019-67099, GO 40 2019-67947, GO 42 2019-804047					
TOTAL LOSS		TOTAL RECOVERED		DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL
CLEARANCE STATUS				EXCEPTIONAL CLEARANCE NOT APPLICABLE	
DATE/TIME CLEARED 12/08/2019		CLEARED BY 47562 - GOLDRING, CALVIN			
INTERNAL STATUS OPEN (UNDER INVESTIGATION)			APPROVED BY		APPROVED ON

OFFENSES [3]

OFFENSE DISORDERLY CONDUCT	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk			
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					
OFFENSE FORCE USED	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk			
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					
OFFENSE POSS TRIMET-OTHER	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk			
BIAS NONE (NO BIAS)					

PERSON - SUSPECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) HENRIKSEN, KOBE SCOTT		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB 12/26/1967	AGE 51
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP TRANSIENT			HEIGHT 5'11	WEIGHT 155	HAIR COLOR BROWN	EYES HAZEL
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - WITNESS #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DEVLIN, LORRAINE ALINE		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 75
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE ([REDACTED])	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - WITNESS #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) RUSZCZYK, DAWN J		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 54
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE ([REDACTED])		WORK PHONE (503) 290-1945		EMAIL ADDRESS REDACTED	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
EMPLOYER MENTOR OREGON		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 305 NE 102ND AVE				OCCUPATION CASE MANAGER	
PERSON - WITNESS #3							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) PETTIS, TAYLOR DIANA				SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]
							AGE 27
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT 5' 3	WEIGHT 125	HAIR COLOR BROWN	EYES GREEN
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS REDACTED	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
EMPLOYER ROSE&THISTLE PUBLIC HOUSE		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 2314 NORTHEAST BROADWAY STREET				OCCUPATION	
PERSON - WITNESS #4							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) LEHR, SARAH ELIZABETH				SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]
							AGE 27
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY	
PERSON - WITNESS #5							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) MOALA, VEUKI				SEX MALE	RACE ASIAN		DOB [REDACTED]
							AGE 36
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT 6' 0	WEIGHT 250	HAIR COLOR BLACK	EYES BROWN
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
PERSON - WITNESS #6							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) LOMAGO, VAOPUNIMATA JENNIFER				SEX FEMALE	RACE ASIAN		DOB [REDACTED]
							AGE 27
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT 5' 5	WEIGHT 230	HAIR COLOR BLACK	EYES BROWN
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
PERSON - WITNESS #7							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) WILKE, BENJAMIN KASTRUL				SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]
							AGE 38
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT 6' 2	WEIGHT 150	HAIR COLOR BROWN	EYES GREEN
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE (503) 254-7387		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**PERSON - WITNESS #8**

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) TANNER, TRACIE GLORIA		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 24
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		
EMPLOYER STARBUCKS		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 10215 SE STARK ST PORTLAND, OR			OCCUPATION	

PERSON - WITNESS #9

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) BROWN, JOSEPH		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 33
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		
EMPLOYER STARBUCKS		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 10215 SE STARK ST PORTLAND, OR			OCCUPATION MANAGER	

PERSON - WITNESS #10

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) VERVLOET, ROBERT		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 58
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - WITNESS #11

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DREW, ANGELA LEA		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 59
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - WITNESS #12

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) MOSS, OLLIE DANIEL		SEX MALE	RACE BLACK		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 64
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE (503) 255-8345		EMAIL ADDRESS		
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN		

PERSON - WITNESS #13

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) RAY, LINDA LORAIN		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 66
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY	
PERSON - WITNESS #14				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DINH-MOSS, LIEN THI BICH		SEX FEMALE	RACE ASIAN	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY	
EMPLOYER [REDACTED]	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP		OCCUPATION	
PERSON - WITNESS #15				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DINH, LOC V		SEX MALE	RACE ASIAN	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY	
PERSON - WITNESS #16				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) DAVIS, VICKI		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY	
PERSON - WITNESS #17				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) BEEVER, JACKIE ANN		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT 5'6	WEIGHT 150	HAIR COLOR BLACK EYES BROWN
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
PERSON - PARENT/GRDN #1				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) HENRIKSEN, FREDRICK M		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
PERSON - RPTG PARTY #1				
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) WALKER, KELLY LYNN		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE	DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]		HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT 5'02	WEIGHT 250	HAIR COLOR BLOND OR STRAWBERRY	EYES BLUE
HOME PHONE [REDACTED]	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE (503) 222-2266	EMAIL ADDRESS REDACTED			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER REDACTED	POB Oregon	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
EMPLOYER OREGON BEVERAGE RECYCLING COOP		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 3900 NORTHWEST YEON AVENUE ,			OCCUPATION	
PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #1						
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) TONER, KRISTEN		SEX FEMALE	RACE UNKNOWN		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 53
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE [REDACTED]	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
EMPLOYER MULTNOMAH COUNTY		WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP 421 SW OAK ST SUITE 500			OCCUPATION ICP	
PERSON - SUBJECT #1						
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) SABOTT, NEIL THOMAS		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 31
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
PERSON - SUBJECT #2						
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) FLORES, JOELY MAY		SEX FEMALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 20
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
PERSON - SUBJECT #3						
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) JEFFRIES, ETHAN D		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 28
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE [REDACTED]	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY UNKNOWN			
PERSON - OTHER #1						
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) COLLER, DENNIS W		SEX MALE	RACE WHITE		DOB [REDACTED]	AGE 60
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE [REDACTED]	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
PERSON - SUBJECT #4							
NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE) NARRUHN, HAYDEN QUINN				SEX MALE	RACE ASIAN		DOB [REDACTED]
HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP [REDACTED]				HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE		CELL PHONE [REDACTED]		WORK PHONE		EMAIL ADDRESS	
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE) REDACTED		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER		POB		ETHNICITY UNKNOWN	
VEHICLE - INFORMATION #1							
LICENSE NUMBER 755FSQ		STATE OF ISSUE Oregon	VEHICLE TYPE PASSENGER CAR		LICENSE TYPE Passenger Car		LICENSE YEAR 2020
VIN 1LNF97V8WY683771		OWNER APPLIED NUMBER					
MISC INFORMATION							
MAKE Lincoln		MODEL Continental		STYLE 4DR AUTOMOBILE		YEAR 1998	COLOR White
INSURANCE COMPANY			LIAB	POLICY #		EXP DATE	
AUTOMOBILE DETAILS	TRANSMISSION		INTERIOR DESCRIPTION			EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION	
	WINDOWS		WHEELS		CONDITION	MODIFICATION	
	BODY DAMAGE				OTHER FEATURES		
VEHICLE - INFORMATION #2							
LICENSE NUMBER 344CXJ		STATE OF ISSUE Oregon	VEHICLE TYPE PASSENGER CAR		LICENSE TYPE Passenger Car		LICENSE YEAR 2020
VIN YV1SZ58D021068728		OWNER APPLIED NUMBER					
MISC INFORMATION							
MAKE Volvo		MODEL V70 (Incl. Cross Country)		STYLE STATION WAGON		YEAR 2002	COLOR
INSURANCE COMPANY			LIAB No	POLICY #		EXP DATE	
AUTOMOBILE DETAILS	TRANSMISSION		INTERIOR DESCRIPTION			EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION	
	WINDOWS		WHEELS		CONDITION	MODIFICATION	
	BODY DAMAGE				OTHER FEATURES		
VEHICLE - INFORMATION #3							
LICENSE NUMBER 357LTS		STATE OF ISSUE Oregon	VEHICLE TYPE SUV/LL/JEEP		LICENSE TYPE Passenger Car		LICENSE YEAR 2021
VIN 1J4FA39S12P708081		OWNER APPLIED NUMBER					
MISC INFORMATION							

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

MAKE Jeep	MODEL Wrangler (LL) (Incl. Rubicon, Sport RHD, Unltd.)	STYLE SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE	YEAR 2002	COLOR
INSURANCE COMPANY	LIAB No	POLICY #	EXP DATE	
AUTOMOBILE DETAILS	TRANSMISSION	INTERIOR DESCRIPTION	EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION	
	WINDOWS	WHEELS	CONDITION	MODIFICATION
	BODY DAMAGE		OTHER FEATURES	

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #2**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/11/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/09/2019 0923
SUBJECT INITIAL RESPONSE TO CALL	

Connect Information

-

-

Deceased Suspect:

-

-

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT

M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

Phone: None

SID:

FBI:

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Involved Officer:

-

-

Officer J.RAPHAEL, DPPST # 52780

East Precinct

B- Shift

Uniform *Patrol**(Fired Lethal Rounds)***Witness Officer(s):**

Officer D. LEONARD, DPPST # 50211

East Precinct

A- Shift

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Uniform Patrol

(Fired Less Lethal rounds)

Officer R. BAILEY, DPPST # 55393

East Precinct

B- Shift

Uniform Patrol

Assisting Officer

Officer S. SCHROEDER, DPPST # 58932

East Precinct

A- Shift

Uniform Patrol

Primary Officer

Detectives Mentioned:

-

-

Detective T. LAW, DPPST # 42652

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner during Investigation)

Detective E. KAMMERER, DPPST # 29988

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Detective M. SLATER, DPPST # 27192

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Detective S. BROUGHTON, DPPST # 40218

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Detective R. BENIGA, DPPST # 36906

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Detective T. GRADWAHL, DPPST # 29981

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Detective B. CLIFTON, DPPST #37152

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

Assisting Detective

Detective Sergeant M. HUGHES, DPPST #36818

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

*Onscene Supervisor for Detectives***SUMMARY:**

-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a man in standing in the middle of the street holding a knife. East Precinct Officers including a AR-15 operator, Less Lethal operator were dispatched to the call. While enroute Officers developed a plan to stage at SE 106th Avenue/ SE Cherry Blossom Street before going to the scene. Dispatch updated the officers that they had multiple 911 callers on this call. Upon arrival officers engaged the subject who was carrying two knives. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to stop and drop the knife. The subject disobeyed commands and continued to advance at the officers refusing the orders given.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Officer Dan Leonard fired his less lethal 40mm sponge round at the subject, simultaneously Officer Justin Raphael fired his AR-15 rifle striking the subject. The subject fell to the ground face down, officer developed a plan to remove the knife from the subject's hand and apply first aid to the subject. Officers located a second knife under the subject when he was rolled over. Medical personnel arrived and pronounced the subject deceased.

East Precinct Officers established a crime scene, supervisors notified command, the Forensic Evidence Division, Detective Division, East Major Crimes Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office, and the Portland Police Association. This report will document my initial response to this investigation.

NARRATIVE

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 14:39 hours, I was notified by Detective Sergeant M. Hughes to respond to SE 103rd Avenue/ SE Stark Street to assist with an Officer Involved Shooting Investigation. I drove to the scene and arrived at 15:20 hours. At 15:23 hours, Detective Sergeant Hughes assigned Detective Law and I as the primary detectives for this investigation. Detective Law and I signed into the crime scene at 15:44 hours to observe the scene and deceased. At 15:50 hours, I learned from Detective Sergeant Hughes, there was one officer who fired their AR-15 rifle, and one officer who fired their 40mm less lethal round. I learned at 15:50 hours, from Detective Sergeant Hughes, that Deputy Chief Jami Resch directed the involved officer, less lethal officer, and witness officer to return to East Precinct. I learned the involved officer who fired their AR-15 had returned the rifle back to his patrol vehicle prior to leaving the scene. I learned the officer who fired the 40mm less lethal round placed the launcher back into his patrol vehicle prior to leaving. I learned from Detective Kammerer, both weapons used were located in each officers vehicle. Detective Kammerer was present for both weapons count down of the weapons used during the incident. At 16:40 hours, Detective Law and I were present at East Precinct for the photographs and handgun weapons countdown for Officer Raphael. Detective Law and I were present when Lt. Robinson issued Officer Raphael his Communication Restriction Order, I signed the form as a witness. At 1700, Detective Law and I were present at East Precinct for the photographs and handgun weapons countdown for Officer Leonard. Detective Law and I were present when Lt. Robinson issued Officer Leonard his Communication Restriction Order, I signed the form as a witness. At 17:41 hours Detective Law, Multnomah County District Attorney Jackson, and I conducted a walk through of the scene with Officer Leonard and his union attorney. At 18:35 hours, Detective Law and I, interviewed Officer Leonard with his union attorney present, see supplemental report for details regarding involvement. At 20:50 hours, Detective Law and I were present at East Precinct Roll Call room for the post briefing with Detectives who conducted witness interviews and witness officer(s) interviews. At 21:50 hours, Detective Law and I cleared the scene.

On December 9th, 2019, at approximately 13:00 hours, Detective Law and I attended the autopsy at the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office. Dr. Michele Stauffenberg of the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office conducted the autopsy. Dr. Stauffenberg determined the subject identified as KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN, M/W, DOB 12/26/1967 died of gunshot wounds. At approximately 1700 hours, I contacted the father of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. I spoke with FREDRICK HENRIKSEN, "RICK" who is the father of KOBEN HENRICKSEN. I notified him about the incident and the death of his son over the phone, because was in Mexico. I learned from RICK HENRIKSEN that his son KOBEN HENRIKSEN was homeless and had left a residential treatment facility for mental health issues.

This is investigation is still ongoing and for additional information see other reports written.

-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #3**

ASSIGNED TO GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: SEX CRIMES UNIT		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY GREENLEE, MICHAEL J	SUBMITTED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY NEWBY, NICHOLAS R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1610
SUBJECT LORRAINE DEVLIN INTERVIEW	

Exhibits

1. Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Receipt (PER) #A132166

Item 1. (1) CD copy of Lorraine DEVLIN'S interview.

NARRATIVE

On December 8, 2019 at 1439 hours, I received a page from Detective Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPSST#36818, to respond to Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street, regarding an officer involved shooting. I arrived at around 1542 hours.

Detective Sergeant Hughes asked Detective McDaniel, DPSST #41372 and I to interview witness Lorraine DEVLIN. I learned from Detective Sergeant Hughes that DEVLIN'S vehicle was parked in the intersection of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. DEVLIN was seated in the driver's seat at the time of the officer involved shooting. In order to prepare for the interview, I wanted to view DEVLIN'S vehicle. At approximately 1600 hours, Detective McDaniel and I entered the crime scene and viewed DEVLIN'S vehicle, which was a white Lincoln Continental, bearing Oregon license plate number 755FSQ. The vehicle faced northbound and was parked in the intersection of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street, please see photographs for full details.

Detective McDaniel and I interviewed DEVLIN in Detective McDaniel's unmarked police vehicle, in the parking lot of Wells Fargo, located at 10305 Southeast Washington Street. The interview was audio recorded with DEVLIN'S permission and I placed a CD copy of the interview into evidence, as noted on Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Receipt (PER) #A132166.

[Note: For the ease of the reader, the following information is a summary of the interview. This summary may not follow the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional information and specific details of the interview, to include the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed, and each and every topic covered during the course of the interview, please refer to the recording of the interview.]

DEVLIN was driving northbound on Southeast 103rd Drive, in the #1 lane of traffic and was stopped due to traffic in the intersection of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. DEVLIN was trying to drive to Starbucks. There was a vehicle in front of DEVLIN'S vehicle and DEVLIN said that she did not see "the guy right away." DEVLIN said the police arrived as the car in front of her changed lanes. DEVLIN said the police were to the left (West) of her. DEVLIN said the guy had a knife in each hand and was "trudging down" the middle of the left lane of traffic (#1 lane), which was the closest lane of traffic next to Starbucks. DEVLIN described the knife(s) as a short knife, approximately three (3) inches in length. DEVLIN

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

said, "I was thinking, god you fool, you're going to get shot." DEVLIN described the male as a white male, about forty years old, "grayish" colored hair, "rough looking," average height, bulky, and was possibly homeless.

DEVLIN said the police got out of their cars and told "the guy" to stop. DEVLIN told me the police told the male several times to put the knives down. DEVLIN said, "The guy just kept trudging on" and said "bring it on, bring it on." DEVLIN said the male was encouraging the officers and was "going for them." DEVLIN said the male was challenging the officers. DEVLIN said the male continued to walk towards the officers. DEVLIN said the male walked Southbound at an angle, towards the officers. DEVLIN said the officer were near the sidewalk. DEVLIN said the male did not stop and did not put the knives down. DEVLIN said the officers shot the male. DEVLIN believed she heard two gun shots. DEVLIN said "the guy dropped." DEVLIN did not see the type of guns the officers used. DEVLIN said the male was about ten (10) to fifteen (15) feet from the officers, before he was shot. DEVLIN said, "He was pretty close."

DEVLIN observed this while she was seated in the driver's seat of her vehicle. DEVLIN said she was approximately ten (10) to fifteen (15) feet away from the male. DEVLIN identified her vehicle as a white Lincoln Continental, bearing Oregon license plate number 755FSQ. DEVLIN said she had no passengers in her vehicle. I showed DEVLIN a Google map on my Portland Police Bureau issued cell phone. The map was of the area of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. The display screen is small on the cell phone. DEVLIN believed she was possibly on Southeast 102nd and Southeast Stark Street. DEVLIN said she was traveling Northbound. It should be noted, Southeast 103rd Drive, North of Southeast Stark Street, is posted as one way traffic, for northbound traffic.

After the shooting, DEVLIN put her car in park and saw the officers attend to the male. DEVLIN assumed the male was deceased.

At closing, I asked DEVLIN if there was anything else she would like to add and DEVLIN said, "The guy was challenging and deserved to be stopped, I know that."

I concluded the interview at 1629 hours.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3584156) PER A132166

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A132166		DATE/TIME 12/18/19 1610 PM		REFER CASE NO.	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT 015		DELIVERING OFFICER Greenlee		DPSST/ASSIGN 506231DET	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 10305 SE Washington St		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 343811DET	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	(1) CD Copy of Lorraine Devlin's interview				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE1016		DATE 12/19/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY _____			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY _____		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE: _____		TIME: _____			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #4**

ASSIGNED TO GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: SEX CRIMES UNIT		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY GREENLEE, MICHAEL J	SUBMITTED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY NEWBY, NICHOLAS R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GREENLEE, MICHAEL J (50623)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019
SUBJECT OFFICER BAILEY INTERVIEW	

Exhibits

1. Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Receipt (PER) #A132167

Item 1. (1) CD copy of Officer Richard Bailey interview.

Item 2. (1) Photograph used in interview, Google map of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street.

Officer Richard Bailey interview

Detective Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPSST #36818 asked Detective Eric McDaniel, DPSST #41372 and I to interview witness Officer Richard Bailey, DPSST #55393.

On December 8, 2019 at 1807 hours, Detective McDaniel and I interviewed witness Officer Richard Bailey, in the front interview room, at East Precinct, with Union representative Officer Zachary Kenney, DPSST #44439, present. The interview was audio recorded and I placed a CD copy of the interview into evidence, as noted on Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Receipt #A132167.

[Note: For the ease of the reader, the following information is a summary of the interview. This summary may not follow the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional information and specific details of the interview, to include the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed, and each and every topic covered during the course of the interview, please refer to the recording of the interview.]

Officer Bailey was on a separate incident near Southeast 82nd Avenue and Southeast Alder Street, when he heard on the radio that officers were responding to a call which involved a male with knives, near 103rd and Stark Street. Officer Bailey drove towards Southeast Stark Street and Southeast 103rd Drive. Officer Bailey was aware that Officer Raphael, is an ECIT officer and a rifle operator, and was headed towards the call at Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. In addition, Officer Bailey saw that Officers Schroeder and Leonard were headed to the call as well. Officer Bailey believed Officer Schroeder was the primary officer. Officer Bailey was aware that Officer Leonard is a less-lethal operator.

Officer Bailey said he read the CAD call (19-420530), and learned the following.

"5 ago male holding a knife standing in the middle of one oh-103rd, white male, white furry scarf around his shoulders, pointing it at passing cars. No description other than it was an open pocket knife."

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Officer Bailey drove eastbound on Southeast Washington Street. Officer Bailey was concerned because there were multiple callers. Officer Bailey believed Officer Raphael mentioned on the radio that a similar situation happened a few days ago, which involved a male with knives. Officer Bailey believed Officer Raphael, Schroeder and Leonard staged, near Southeast Stark Street and Southeast 103rd Drive. In addition, Officer Bailey heard an update on the radio that the male was near the Starbucks drive through as well.

Officer Bailey continued southbound on Southeast Washington Street and heard on the radio that Officers were moving from the staging area to Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. Officer Bailey was at approximately Southeast Washington Street and Southeast 101st Avenue, when he observed officers cross Southeast Washington Street, northbound, on Southeast 103rd Drive. Officer Bailey believed he heard Officer Raphael broadcast that the male is in the middle of the street. Officer Bailey was concerned for the innocent bystanders. Officer Bailey had to negotiate around traffic.

Officer Bailey turned northbound on Southeast 103rd Drive from Southeast Washington Street. As Officer Bailey turned onto Southeast 103rd Drive, he heard what he believed was a gun shot. Officer Bailey said he was approximately twenty yards away from the officers when he heard the gun shot.

Officer Bailey parked behind Officer Raphael's patrol car, which was near the Northwest corner of the intersection of Southeast 103rd Drive and Southeast Stark Street. Officer Bailey took a position of cover near Officer Raphael's patrol car. Officer Bailey saw that Officer Leonard had his less-lethal with him. Officer Bailey requested code three medical to the scene. Officer Bailey retrieved his medical first aid kit from his patrol car and returned to Officer Raphael's patrol car. Officer Bailey observed the subject lying motionless on the northwest sidewalk. Officer Bailey said the subject was approximately seven (7) to ten (10) yards in front of Officer Raphael's patrol car. Officer Bailey believed the subject was deceased. Officer Bailey said the subject's head faced southbound. Officer Bailey observed an open pocket knife in the subject's right hand. Officer Bailey believed the knife had an orange handle. Officer Bailey said officers gave commands to the subject and the subject did not respond.

In order to render aid, Officer Bailey and additional officers approached the subject. Officer Bailey rolled the subject over and confirmed he was deceased. Officer Bailey believed he observed two rifle wounds. One wound was near the subject's upper chest and the other was near the subject's belly button. Officer Bailey said a second knife was removed from the subject's person, from an unknown location by Officer Schroeder or Officer Leonard.

Officer Bailey said approximately ninety (90) seconds later AMR arrived.

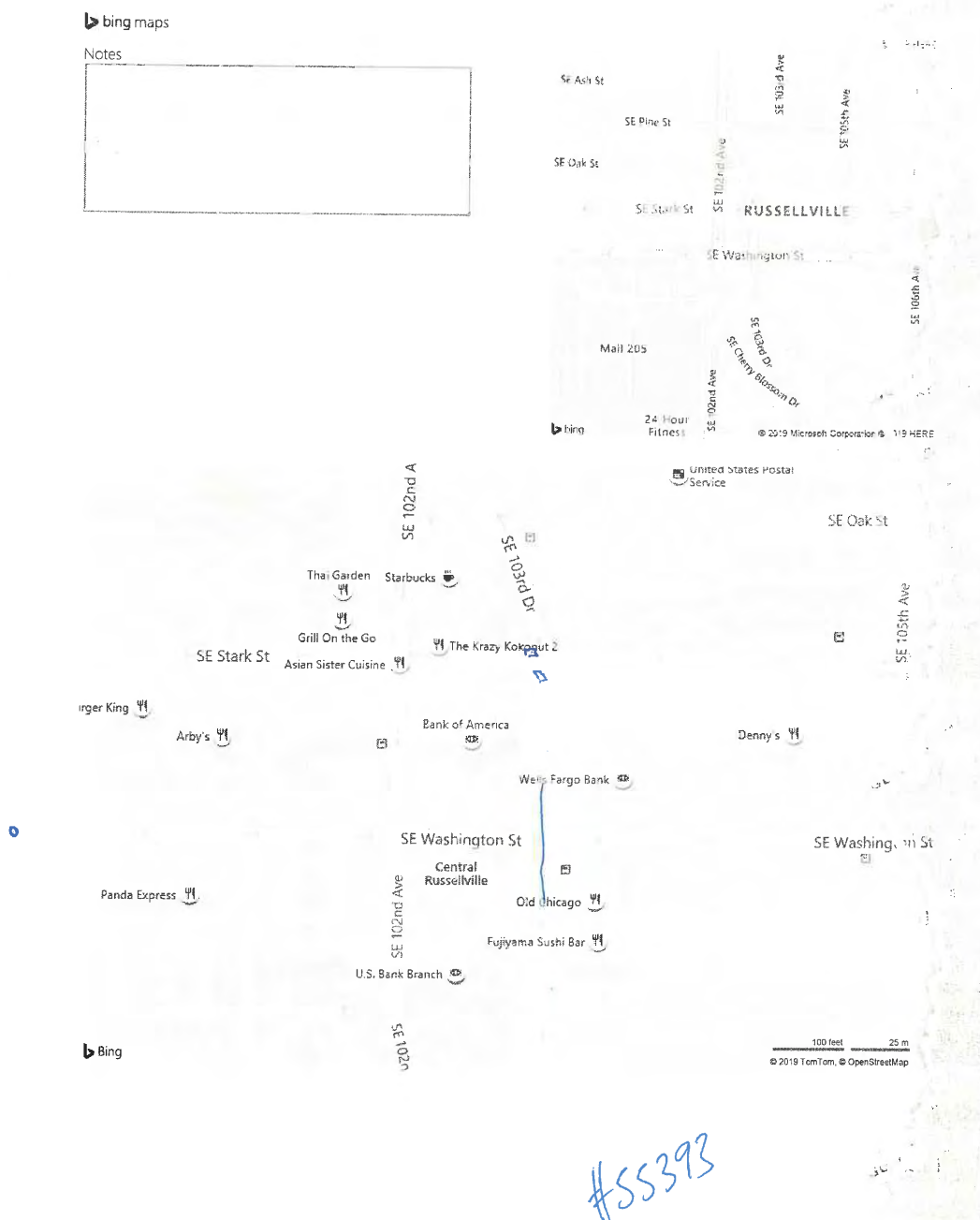
I asked Officer Bailey if he observed any possible witnesses who did not remain on scene. Officer Bailey observed a woman, who was associated with a two door sports car, on the north side of Bank of America, at the ATM, no further description of the car or woman.

I concluded the interview at 1826 hours.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3584128) GOOGLE MAP 103 AND STARK**

se 103 & stark - Bing Maps

Page 1 of 1

<https://www.bing.com/maps?q=se+103+%26+stark&FORM=HDRSC4>

12/8/2019

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3584153) PER A132167**

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A132167		DATE/TIME	12/8/19 1807 PM		REFER CASE NO.			PPB CASE NO.	19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING				
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
OWNER OF PROPERTY		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB	
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		PHONE		SIGNATURE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT O/S						DELIVERING OFFICER Greene			DPSST/ASSIGN 50623/DET		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED EA Precinct						INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters			DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/DET		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME		FIRST		M.I.		SEX		DOB	
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT											
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.									STLN FOR PED USE ONLY		
ITEM 1	(1) CD copy of OLE Richard Bailey interview										
ITEM 2	1 Photograph Used in interview Google map of 105th Drive / SE Stark Street										
ITEM 3											
ITEM 4											
ITEM 5											
ITEM 6											
ITEM 7											
ITEM 8											
DELIVERED TO:		<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		CE/016		12/9/19		RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY											
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE:		TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #6**

ASSIGNED TO MCDANIEL, ERIC B (41372)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: COLD CASE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY MCDANIEL, ERIC B	SUBMITTED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED ON 12/24/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR MCDANIEL, ERIC B (41372)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1439
SUBJECT WITNESS INTERVIEW WITH ROBERT VERVLOET	

On December 8, 2019, at about 1439 hours, I received notification from Sergeant M. Hughes, DPSST #36818 to respond to an Officer Involved Shooting (OIS) at SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Drive.

On December 8, 2019, at about 1535 hours, I arrived at the Command Post. Sergeant Hughes requested that Detective Greenlee, DPSST #50623 and I interview civilian witness. This report documents my interview with ROBERT VERVLOET.

Interview with ROBERT VERVLOET:

On December 8, 2019, at about 1636 hours, Detective Greenlee and I made contact with ROBERT VERVLOET. Mr. VERVLOET advised me that he lived at [REDACTED]. Mr. VERVLOET'S telephone number is [REDACTED].

Mr. VERVLOET agreed to sit in my unmarked police vehicle with Detective Greenlee and me, while I conducted the interview.

I advised Mr. VERVLOET that I would be recording the interview. I copied the digital recording on to a DVD and I placed the DVD into evidence at the Central Precinct satellite property room, on PER #A131204/Item #1. It should be noted that details of the interview were summarized for this report. When appropriate, quotes were used. However, for specific information with regard to the exact wording refer to the typed transcription and/or the recording of the interview.

It should be noted that as Mr. VERVLOET explained his observations of the incident he drew a diagram of the incident location. I placed the diagram in to evidence at the Central Precinct satellite property room on PER #A131204/Item #2. I attached a copy of the diagram to this report.

Mr. VERVLOET said he was standing by the drive-up window at the Starbucks when he observed the incident. It should be noted that although Mr. VERVLOET said he was at the drive-up window I believe that according to his diagram and statements Mr. VERVLOET was actually referring to the walk-up window.

Mr. VERVLOET said he observed KOBEN HENRIKSEN (on foot) cross over SE 103rd Drive from east to west, towards the Starbucks. Mr. VERVLOET noted that HENRIKSEN walked out into traffic (on SE 103rd Drive) causing the traffic to stop.

Mr. VERVLOET said the first police officer that arrived on scene approached HENRIKSEN and gave him verbal commands to stop and not come any further. Mr. VERVLOET noted that he could not hear what HENRIKSEN said, if anything at all.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Mr. VERVLOET observed a second police officer arrive who was in possession of a rifle. Mr. VERVLOET indicated the officer with the rifle was the officer who shot HENRIKSEN.

Mr. VERVLOET indicated that from when he first observed HENRIKSEN to the moment of the "face plant" was about 30 seconds. I believe Mr. VERVLOET used the term "face plant" to indicate when HENRIKSEN was shot. Later in the interview, Mr. VERVLOET estimated that HENRIKSEN was three to four "body lengths" away from the officer when he was shot.

I asked Mr. VERVLOET if HENRIKSEN had any weapons in his hands and Mr. VERVLOET said, "I couldn't see. I couldn't see any weapons." Mr. VERVLOET said he did not see HENRIKSEN "pointing" at the officers. Mr. VERVLOET indicated that HENRIKSEN posed no threat other than he did not stop walking (towards the officer with the rifle).

Mr. VERVLOET said he could see HENRIKSEN'S hands. Mr. VERVLOET told me that when HENRIKSEN walked towards the officers Mr. VERVLOET only had a view of HENRIKSEN'S right side profile. Mr. VERVLOET said he never lost sight of HENRIKSEN'S hands and that he did not see anything in HENRIKSEN'S hands. Later in the interview, Mr. VERVLOET told me he could not see HENRIKSEN'S left hand. Mr. VERVLOET also commented that he did not know if HENRIKSEN had a weapon.

Mr. VERVLOET commented that he never saw HENRIKSEN hold anything up toward the officers, and Mr. VERVLOET noted that a person would not hold a knife by their side.

Mr. VERVLOET informed me that his background was in weapons training. Mr. VERVLOET said he had been asked by the United States Army and the United States Marine Corp to re-write their training manuals to improve battlefield lethality.

It should be noted that Mr. VERVLOET said that he did not suffer from "time frame adjustment." Mr. VERVLOET explained that he thought the officers reacted too quickly instead of using different options such as negotiations, taser or bean bag. With regard to the officers not trying other options before shooting HENRIKSEN- Mr. VERVLOET stated, "That's what pisses me off most, from what I saw."

Lastly, I attached an Oregonian article to his report that was posted on December 10, 2019. The article pertains to the OIS and contains alleged comments made by Mr. VERVLOET.

This concludes my report.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

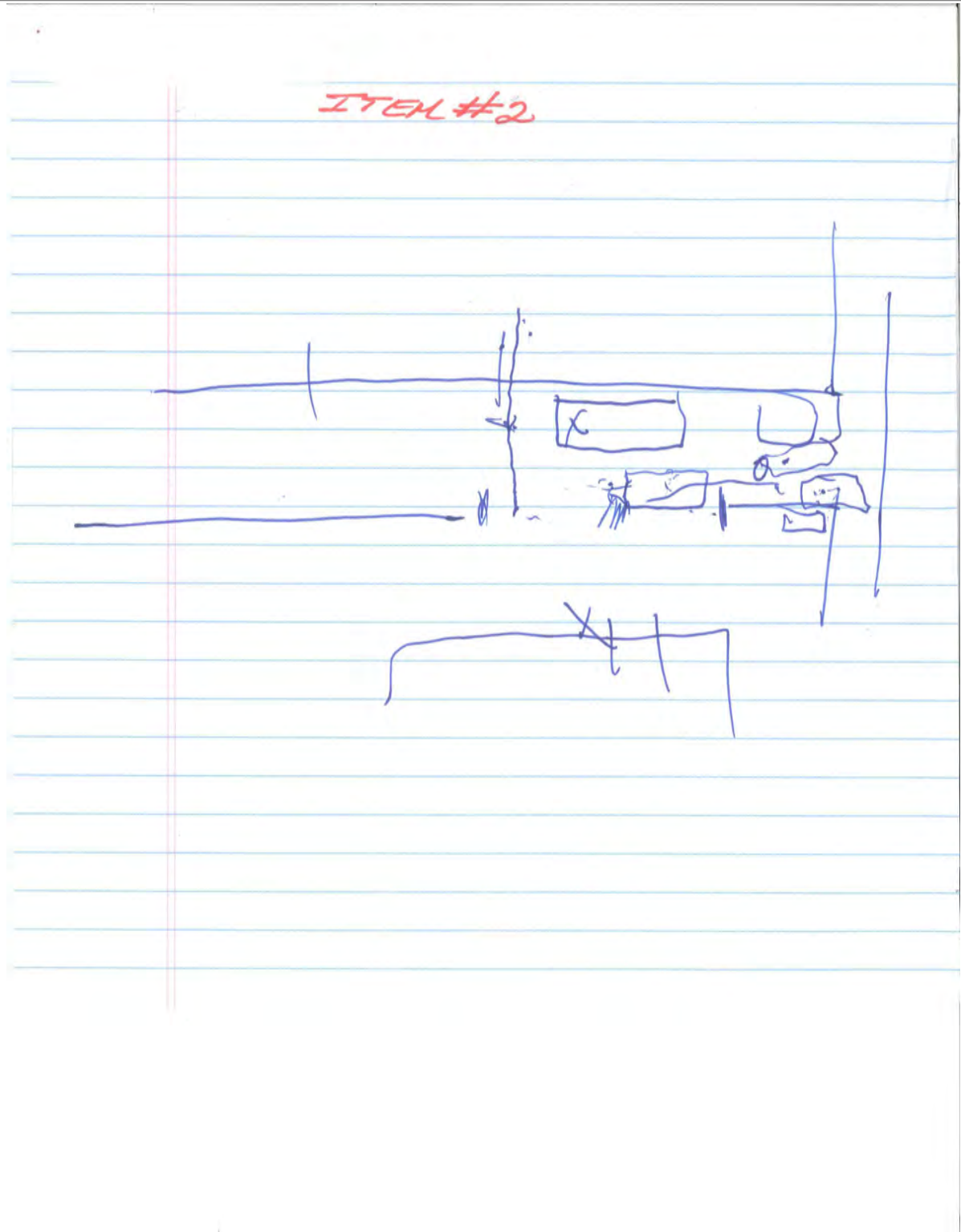
IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598325) PER #A131204

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131204		DATE/TIME	12/9/19, 1:34 PM	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		SIGNATURE
HOME ADDRESS			CITY STATE ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		PHONE
HOME ADDRESS			CITY STATE ZIP		
TYPE OF INCIDENT			DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN
OIS			E. MCDANIEL		71372/CCJ
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
SE 103 RD ST / SE STARK ST			W. WINTERS		34391/HOM
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX		RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(1) DVD - CONTAINING AND AUDIO INTERVIEW W/ W. VERVLOET, ROBERT				
ITEM 2	(1) CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM DRAWN BY VERVLOET, ROBERT				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			C-16		12/10/19
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598329) ROBERT VERVLOET'S DIAGRAM



CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598332) OREGONIAN ARTICLE

Menu

Set
Weather

Subscribe

Sign In Search

OREGON NEWS

Man fatally shot by Portland police near Mall 205 had recently attempted 'suicide by cop,' suffered mental illness, dad says

Posted Dec 10, 2019

43

Officer-involved shooting near Mall 205 in SE Portland

98

301
shares

By [Emily Goodykoontz | The Oregonian/OregonLive](#)

A man fatally shot by police over the weekend near Mall 205 apparently had attempted "suicide by cop" not long before but was taken for mental health treatment instead, his father said Tuesday.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Two callers reported that Kobin Henriksen, 51, was walking in traffic on Southeast 103rd Drive near Stark Street and waving knives at passing cars about 1:40 p.m. Sunday before he was killed, police said.



Man killed by Portland police had history of mental illness; witnesses say he seemed confused

A dispatch recording and Henriksen's father indicate Henriksen might have been trying to instigate a fatal confrontation with police.

On the recording obtained by The Oregonian/OregonLive through a streaming service, a male dispatcher can be heard advising:

"It could be a coincidence. But several weeks ago, a guy tried to induce a suicide by cop in the same area that matches the description and he was armed with several knives on him. Just for responding officers."

Three minutes and 13 seconds later, an officer's voice tells the dispatcher: "Subject down."

Frederick Henriksen said that a couple of weeks ago when his son did something similar, officers didn't shoot him but instead got him to a hospital, the elder Henriksen said.

"Kobin doesn't have a mean bone in his body," his father said. "He had no intention whatsoever of hurting those policemen or anyone else."

But Frederick Henriksen said he can't comment directly on Sunday's police response because he knows too few details about the circumstances. Instead, Henriksen criticized public mental health and

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

court systems that he said left his son to suffer on the street with a severe and persistent mental illness.

Menu

Set
Weather

Subscribe

Sign In Search

"If someone is as sick as Koben was -- in a total psychotic break -- not being able to force him on medications to save his life -- that's the main problem," he said.

In Oregon, a judge can force someone a mentally ill person to take medications with a court order, but it is a lengthy legal process that usually involves a civil commitment, a legal mandate to undergo treatment.

Frederick Henriksen spoke by telephone from Mexico, where he was working, and is returning to Portland this week.

In a brief interview, he said his son has contemplated suicide for about six months because of an unspecified mental illness. He didn't say what hospital treated Koben Henriksen after police encountered him earlier.

The Multnomah County District Attorney's Office and Portland police said in separate statements that they couldn't confirm whether officers had recently interacted with Henriksen and sent him to a hospital.

"Furthermore, it would be inappropriate for us to publicly discuss the facts and/or circumstances of this case or to address the scope of this ongoing investigation," District Attorney Office spokesman Brent Weisberg said by email.

Police have released few details about the timeline surrounding the shooting, including whether Henriksen had a knife. They identified Justin Raphael as the officer who fired the fatal shots. He carried a rifle, according to witness accounts and dispatch calls. Officer Daniel Leonard fired less-lethal foam-tipped projectiles from a 40mm launcher.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

[Menu](#)[Set
Weather](#)[Subscribe](#)[Sign In](#)[Search](#)

Police said officers tried to provide medical aid to Henriksen but he died at the scene.

Witness accounts described Henriksen wandering in traffic.

Robert Vervloet, who was at a nearby Starbucks, and a father and son working at a food truck, said they saw Henriksen move toward officers after they pulled up in their cars.

Vervloet said he saw an officer with a rifle immediately point it at Henriksen. The dispatch recording and witnesses indicated officers fired just seconds after arriving.

"There was no negotiation," Vervloet said. "There was no "Hey buddy, we need to talk about this."

He said he didn't understand why police used deadly force so quickly when they could have helped a man who was obviously suffering a mental health crisis.

An audit released last month found that Multnomah County is struggling to delivering its mental health services to individuals like Henriksen who have serious and persistent mental illnesses.

The system has been strained by rising housing costs and a small supply of residential treatment facilities and local supported housing programs -- all of which have long waitlists.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

[Menu](#)[Set
Weather](#)[Subscribe](#)[Sign In](#) [Search](#)

The county serves less than half of the people who could benefit from the county's most intensive mental health services – those who have been civilly committed or are at risk of civil commitment.

In a civil commitment, a judge can order an individual to receive mental health treatment or go to a psychiatric hospital for up to 180 days. Before a person is civilly committed, they are often put on short "involuntary holds" at hospitals.

But the bar for state-ordered commitment is high -- one must be imminently dangerous to themselves or others or unable to take care of basic personal needs in a way that poses a serious risk.



In Multnomah County, mental health services are increasingly scarce

The Oregonian/Oregonlive will continue to report this story.

-- Emily Goodykoontz; 503-221-6652; egoodykoontz@oregonian.com

[View Comments \(98 \)](#)

Note to readers: if you purchase something through one of our affiliate links we may earn a commission.

Around the web

ADVANCE
I O O A I

Registration on or use of this site constitutes acceptance of our [User Agreement](#) and [Privacy Policy](#).

© 2019 OregonLive.com. All rights reserved ([About Us](#)).

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

LOCAL

Menu

Set
Weather

The material on this site may not be reproduced, distributed, transmitted, cached
or otherwise used, except with the prior written permission of OregonLive.com.

Subscribe

Community Rules apply to all content you upload or otherwise submit to this site.

Sign In Search

 [Ad Choices](#)

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #7**

ASSIGNED TO TSUKIMURA, LANCE H (32308)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY TSUKIMURA, LANCE H	SUBMITTED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY DUNBAR, ROBIN L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR TSUKIMURA, LANCE H (32308)	DATE/TIME 12/09/2019 2323
SUBJECT EVIDENCE DELIVERED TO RIVERGATE STORAGE FACILITY	

Officers Mentioned:
Criminalist Ware #37137

PER #A149467

Item # 1) White blanket w/blood

Disposition: Delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the outgoing hazardous storage locker at the Portland Police Bureau Rivergate Storage Facility.

On 12/08/19 at approximately 2045 hrs, I assisted Criminalist Ware at the Forensic Evidence Division. I took custody of the blanket listed on PER #A149467, item #1. I delivered the listed item to the Property Evidence Division via the outgoing hazardous storage locker at the Portland Police Bureau Rivergate Storage Facility.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #8**

ASSIGNED TO JOHNSON, MARK A (22655)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY JOHNSON, MARK A	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY DUNBAR, ROBIN L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR JOHNSON, MARK A (22655)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 0243
SUBJECT PHOTOS AND VIDEO	

On 12/08/2019 I was called to the area of SE 103rd Dr. and SE Washington to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. Upon arrival, I met with FED Sergeants Dunbar and Meyer, Criminalists Ware, Stoner and Greaves and members of the Detective Division.

First, I was asked to document the overall scene using digital video. I then documented the following witness perspectives;

I took images from inside and around the Tri-Met bus. I attempted to get the camera at the same plane as the driver's head in a seated position. I was told the bus had moved over to the sidewalk after the incident to let the passengers off.

Next, working with the on scene Multnomah County Sheriff's Office investigator, I took images of the area where Alyssa Schmid said she was standing outside the Starbuck's rear door. I then took images of the scene from that position.

Next, I took images of the area where I was told (by the MCSO member) that Christian Schmid was seated in his car. I then took images of the scene from near that position. I attempted to get the camera at the same plane as a driver in the front seat of the car.

Next, as requested by Sgt. Hughes, I took images from the witness perspective from the driver seat of the white Lincoln. I attempted to get the camera at the same plane as a driver in the front seat.

Finally, as requested by Sgt. Hughes, I took images of the scene from the front driver side corner of the PPB vehicle next to the white Lincoln. I was told this was where Officer Leonard was standing. I raised the height of the camera to his approximate head height.

Some of images from each of the witness positions were using a 50mm focal length lens - close to a normal eye view. I duplicated all of the above work using a digital video camera. I did not use the telephoto function of the lens on the video camera for these images.

Next, I met with Detectives Slater and Kammerer and Officers Schroeder and Hunzeker in the mobile precinct. I took additional photos of Schroeder, his firearm and the rounds in his firearm magazines. I collected no evidence.

I entered the photos and video into the DIMS database.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #9

ASSIGNED TO KOENIG, JASON M (41301)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY KOENIG, JASON M	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KOENIG, JASON M (41301)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019
SUBJECT WITNESS INTERVIEW	

Exhibits

-
-
PPB Property/Evidence Receipt #A123360 - (One audio recording on DVD)

Narrative

-
-
On 12/08/19 at approximately 1508 hours, I was contacted by Sergeant Cory Roberts and asked to respond to NE 102nd Ave. and Stark St. to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. Upon my arrival to the scene, I contacted Homicide Sergeant Michele Hughes who asked if I could assist in interviewing witnesses who were waiting on a Tri-met bus that was parked in the parking lot on the southwest corner of NE 103rd Ave. and Washington St. I went to the bus and made contact with DAWN RUSZCZYK. I walked RUSZCZYK to my unmarked police vehicle and interviewed her regarding the shooting from inside the vehicle. The interview was audio recorded, using a portable digital recorder. A copy of the interview was placed into the property room on PER #A123360. Please refer to the audio recording or transcription for the complete interview. Below is a summary of the interview with RUSZCZYK:

RUSZCZYK stated she was in her vehicle traveling northbound on NE 103rd Ave. from Washington St. on her way to the Starbucks at the corner of NE 103rd Ave and Stark St. As RUSZCZYK crossed Stark St., she observed a subject in street, stepping in front of traffic. The subject stepped towards RUSZCZYK'S vehicle and she noticed he was carrying what she believed to be a small knife in each hand. RUSZCZYK said this made her feel "anxious and a little scared", so she continued to watch the subject as she pulled into the Starbucks drive-thru line. RUSZCZYK said the line at Starbucks was long, and she observed the subject for multiple cycles of the traffic signal at 103rd and Stark. RUSZCZYK observed the subject walk back and forth from the east sidewalk of 103rd Avenue, near a plastic bag of clothing, and out into traffic. The subject would walk into the street in front of vehicles when the traffic would come. RUSZCZYK said she could see the subject was saying "help me," by reading his lips, as he walked in traffic. RUSZCZYK called 911 and told dispatch about the situation. RUSZCZYK said she told dispatch the subject looked frightened, that she did not believe he was dangerous and that the subject had knives in his hands and was blocking traffic.

RUSZCZYK said the subject eventually walked towards her car as she was still in the line at Starbucks and she rolled down her window to communicate with him. The subject told RUSZCZYK to call the police and also stated "Help me." RUSZCZYK told the subject not to worry and that the police were on their way. RUSZCZYK said the subject did not appear angry or threatening and said he was holding the knives down at his sides. RUSZCZYK described the subject as being thin, small and fragile.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

RUSZCZYK said the drive-thru line moved forward and she pulled her vehicle ahead near the point of the line where it begins to bend westbound. RUSZCZYK continued to watch the subject, as he stood in the roadway, through her rearview mirror as she heard sirens and began to see police lights arrive. RUSZCZYK said the shooting happened very quickly and said the shots occurred within about 20 seconds of police arrival. RUSZCZYK could not see the officers from the view of her mirror, but said she could see the back of the subject. RUSZCZYK said the subject "wasn't moving" and "wasn't walking forward." Shortly after the police arrived, RUSZCZYK heard what she believed to be an officer shouting "Drop it, Drop it." RUSZCZYK believed the commands came from a single officer. RUSZCZYK did not hear any statements from the subject at this time and heard what she believed was four gunshots within a couple of seconds of the command to "drop it." RUSZCZYK said it sounded like all the shots came from the same weapon.

RUSZCZYK said she was upset after the shooting, got out of her vehicle and ran towards the subject shouting "You didn't have to shoot him." RUSZCZYK said she was given commands by officers to get out of the line of fire and back to her vehicle. RUSZCZYK described the officers as being fanned out in a semi-circle facing northbound towards the subject as she ran towards him.

At the completion of the interview, RUSZCZYK informed me her vehicle was still parked in the Starbucks parking lot. RUSZCZYK told me after she got back into her car after the shooting, she proceeded through the drive-thru and then parked her vehicle in the lot when instructed to stay by officers. I consulted with Detective Broughton and was advised RUSZCZYK could come get her vehicle. I walked RUSZCZYK to the Starbucks parking lot and to Detective Broughton. I observed RUSZCZYK'S vehicle was a white Toyota Corolla with Oregon license 065JRP.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #11**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 0938
SUBJECT FAMILY NOTIFICATION	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-

Deceased Subject:

-

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT

M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

Phone:

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

Person Mentioned

-

HENRIKSEN, FREDRICK

M/W, DOB [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

Officer(s) Mentioned

-

Detective T. LAW, DPPST #42652

Homicide Detail
Detective *Division**(Partner during Investigation)***SUMMARY**

-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street with knives. Upon arrival officers contacted the subject and attempted to give commands to the subject had two knives in his hands and continued to walk toward the officers after commands were given to stop and drop the knife. A officer involved shooting occurred and the subject was pronounced deceased at the scene. East Precinct officers established and supervisors made the notifications to command, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Homicide Detail, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team. This report will detail the family notification of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. For additional details read other reports written.

NARRATIVE

-
-
On December 9th, 2019, I learned at the conclusion of the autopsy that was performed at the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, the deceased subject who was involved in the officer involved shooting was identified by Oregon Driver's License number # [REDACTED] as KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN M/W, DOB 12/26/1967. The Forensic Evidence Division conducted a check print verification on the deceased and confirmed the name. I learned from staff at the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office the next of kin. I was provided KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN' S father's name, his father's name is FREDRICK HENRIKSEN, M/W, DOB [REDACTED], address [REDACTED], phone number [REDACTED].

I attempted to call FREDRICK HENRIKSEN on his cell phone to make arrangements to meet with him. I made contact with FREDRICK at approximately 1700 hours by telephone. I introduced myself and explained Detective Law and I would like to come to his residence and speak to him. FREDRICK explained he is in Mexico and would be until December 18th, 2019. Realizing the delay in making the notification in person, I made the decision to notify FREDRICK over the telephone. I explained to FREDRICK I was conducting an investigation related to his son KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. FREDRICK stated before I could finish my sentence, " You know he attacked the police in November." FREDRICK stated his son is very sick with mental health issues and has been for the past twenty years or so. FREDRICK stated "Did my son commit suicide?" I explained to FREDRICK, I was conducting a death investigation, which was part of an Officer Involved Shooting. FREDRICK stated, "Are the officer's okay?" I explained to FREDRICK, the Police Bureau was early in the investigation and could not provide many details about the incident. FREDRICK stated "KOBEN is Schizophrenic and has been for a very long time." FREDRICK explained Koben attempted a few days prior he thought Saturday night, KOBEN had broken into the residence he owns in Troutdale looking for a gun, so police would shoot KOBEN. FREDRICK stated he handled the problem without the police getting involved. FREDRICK stated the mental health system is broken because KOBEN needed help. FREDRICK stated KOBEN had been staying at a residential facility in East Portland, but a month or so ago KOBEN had been living on the streets. FREDRICK stated, KOBEN a few weeks ago, tried to attack officers so they would kill him. FREDRICK told me that did not happen and officers took him to the hospital.

I provided all of my contact information to FREDRICK and the contact information for the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office. FREDRICK asked if I would call him back the following day to provide him with additional information. I explained to him I would do so. Prior to hanging up with FREDRICK, FREDRICK stated "Would you please tell the officer's I am sorry for what had happen." I told FREDRICK, I would pass that information on to the officers involved. I concluded my conversation with FREDRICK at that time.

I notified the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office about making a family notification regarding KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN.

This investigation is still on going.

-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #12**

ASSIGNED TO GREAVES, WADE P (34586)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY GREAVES, WADE P	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/11/2019	APPROVED BY MEYER, PAUL R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GREAVES, WADE P (34586)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 0920
SUBJECT LEICA AND AUTOPSY EVIDENCE COLLECTION	

EVIDENCE:

A149501:

- 1) 1x pair of white shoes
- 2) 1x pair of blue jeans
- 3) 1x red sweater (tied about waist)
- 4) 1x white t-shirt (inner of 2)
- 5) 1x white t-shirt (outer of 2)
- 6) 1x blue sweater
- 7) 1x jean jacket
- 8) 1x white sheet (medical examiner transport)

Disposition: Delivered to the PED on 120919.

A149502:

- 1) contents of right front pocket (plastic bags)
 - 2) contents of right rear pocket ("First Wave Builders" checkbook)
 - 3) contents of left front pocket (misc cards)
 - 4) 1x receipt from under body
 - 5) cash from deceased (\$59.25 USD)
 - 6) buccal swabs from deceased
 - 7) blood DNA standards from deceased
 - 8) multiple small bullet fragments from deceased in bottle
- Disposition: Forwarded to the PED via the outgoing FED locker on 121019.

NARRATIVE:

On 120819, I responded to a fatal officer-involved shooting, arriving at 1505, at the intersection of SE Stark/ SE 103. Also present there were Sgts Dunbar and Meyer as well as Criminalists Stoner, Ware, and Johnson. I was tasked with conducting Leica scans of the scene. Upon completion of in situ photographs being taken by Criminalist Ware, I began scanning the scene with the Leica C10 and taking photographs with the IStar. A total of 4 scans were taken of the scene.

After completion of Leica scans, I assisted Criminalist Ware by placarding 2 garbage bags (#9 and #10), bagging them, and later transporting those to the FED where they were secured in the evidence vault.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

On 120919, Criminalist Nebling and I attended the autopsy performed upon the deceased, Koben Henriksen, and conducted by Dr Stauffenberg M.D.. I collected the items of evidence listed on receipts A149501 and A149502.

Upon completion of the autopsy, I transported, due the presence of biohazards/blood, the items listed on receipt A149501 directly to the PED for drying. I returned to headquarters and secured the items on receipt A149502 in the FED evidence vault.

On the morning of 121019, I forwarded all items on A149502 to the PED.

The Leica scan data and Istar photographs were transfered to and archived on the appropriate hard drive ("L").

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #13**

ASSIGNED TO CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY CLIFTON, BRAD E	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON 12/24/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 1000
SUBJECT WITNESS INTERVIEW-ANGELA DREW.	

Person Mentioned:-
-

Henriksen, Koben Scott
M/W, DOB 12/26/67
Home Address: Transient
*Deceased

Witness Interviewed:

Drew, Angela Lea (Tri-Met Operator/Badge #20036)
F/W, DOB [REDACTED]
Home Address: [REDACTED].
[REDACTED]
Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

Involved Officer:

Officer Justin Raphael, DPSST 52780
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #982

Witness Officers:

Officer Shawn Schroeder, DPSST #58932
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #900

Officer Daniel Leonard, DPSST #50211
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #970

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Officer Richard Bailey, DPSST #55393
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #932

Business Mentioned:

Starbucks
Business Address: 10215 SE Stark St.
Portland, OR 97216
Business Phone: 503-252-1360

EXHIBIT

1. Portland Police Property/Evidence Receipt #A124207
Item 1: CD containing interview with Angela Drew

SUMMARY

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1439 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting (OIS) at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. I arrived on-scene and learned that officers were dispatched to the mentioned intersection on the report of a subject walking into the street holding a knife in both hands. Officers arrived on-scene where they encountered a subject who was standing in the street holding two knives. The officers engaged the subject and gave him commands to drop the knives; the subject did not comply and advanced towards officers and was ultimately shot. Officers and AMR attempted to render aid to the subject, however, he died at the scene. The subject was identified as Koben Henriksen.

I learned that a Tri-Met bus, operated by Angela Drew, was traveling west on SE Stark St. toward SE 103rd Ave. when the above referenced incident was occurring the intersection. Ms. Drew stopped the bus approximately one hundred feet east of the intersection and witnessed the incident. This report contains a summary of Ms. Drew's statement; the complete interview can reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also transcribed and will be available for review.

NARRATIVE

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1610 hours, Detective Gradwahl and I interviewed Angela Drew regarding her observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. Angela Drew told Detective Gradwahl and I the following. Ms. Drew said she was an operator for Tri-Met and had worked for Tri-Met a little over a year. Ms. Drew said today she was operating bus number 3935 and was assigned to route #2038. Ms. Drew said route #2038

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

went west on SE Stark St. to SE 103rd Ave. and then north to E. Burnside St. Ms. Drew said as she was driving west on SE Stark St., approaching SE 103rd Ave., she observed police activity at the intersection of SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. that was blocking intersection. Ms. Drew said she pulled off to the north side of SE Stark St. approximately one hundred feet to the east of the intersection. Ms. Drew said from where she was stopped and from her elevated position she was able to see some of the police activity in the intersection. [Note: Detective Gradwahl and I interviewed Ms. Drew in a police vehicle that was parked on the south curb line of SE Stark St. across the street from where she stopped her bus. During the interview, Ms. Drew was able to see the intersection and was able to point out reference points in the intersection to help clarify her observations].

Ms. Drew said as she came to a stop she could see three police cars stopped in the intersection of SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. and a subject just north of the north cross walk on SE 103rd Ave. Ms. Drew said the subject was on the west side of the intersection. Ms. Drew said she could see the subject clutching a blanket that was draped around his shoulder with his left hand. Ms. Drew described the subject as being tall. Ms. Drew said she observed at least two officers out of there police vehicles at that point. Ms. Drew said she observed the subject "quickly" walk south towards the officers. Ms. Drew said the subject wasn't running but described it as "a pretty good clip." Ms. Drew said as the subject walked toward the officer she observed him raise his right arm out in front of his body at a ninety degree angle. Ms. Drew said she then heard gunshots and observed the subject drop to the ground. Ms. Drew said the subject seemed agitated and prior to the shots being fired she could hear yelling but could not hear what was being said or who was yelling. Ms. Drew estimated that the officer she saw in the intersection was approximately 25-30 feet from the subject when the shots were fired. Ms. Drew did not see who fired the shots. Ms. Drew said she couldn't see anything in the subject's right hand when he raised it up while moving toward the police. However, Ms. Drew said the shots were fired shortly after the subject raised his arm.

Ms. Drew said there was a white car stopped in the intersection that appeared to be pinned in by the police cars. Ms. Drew said as the subject walked south toward the officers he also walked toward the white car. Ms. Drew said there were approximately fifteen passengers on her bus at the time of the shooting but none of them witnessed the shooting. Ms. Drew said the majority of the passengers were seated in the back of the bus at the time of the shooting. Ms. Drew said her bus had a security camera that recorded from the front of the bus.

Detective Gradwahl and I stopped the recording and concluded the interview.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586076) A124207

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A124207		DATE/TIME 12/8/19		AM	PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		SIGNATURE			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT O/S - PPB		DELIVERING OFFICER B. Clifton		DPSST/ASSIGN #37152/DET			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 103rd Ave. / SE Stark St.		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD containing interview with Angela Draw						
ITEM 2							
ITEM 3							
ITEM 4							
ITEM 5							
ITEM 6							
ITEM 7							
ITEM 8							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 12/9/19		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY							
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			
DATE:		TIME:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #14**

ASSIGNED TO BAER, RACHEL V (52342)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY BAER, RACHEL V	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BAER, RACHEL V (52342)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 1032
SUBJECT TAYLOR PETTIS WITNESS INTERVIEW	

Case # 19-420530

Witness:

Pettis, Taylor Diana

F/H [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Cell: [REDACTED]

On 12/8/19 I responded to the intersection of SE 103rd Ave. and SE Stark St. to assist on an Officer Involved Shooting investigation. I was tasked with interviewing witnesses to the shooting. The witnesses were waiting together on a Trimet bus.

At approximately 1616 hours I contact one of the witnesses, Taylor Pettis, and walked with her to my vehicle. I sat in the driver's seat and she sat in the passenger seat. I conducted an interview with Pettis about what she saw and heard. Our interview was recorded on my hand held recorder and a copy of the recording was placed into evidence (PER#A131697). Pettis told me the following about what she saw and heard.

[Note for ease of understanding: The following information is a summary of the interview. This summary may not follow the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional information and specific details of the interview, to include the exact and precise chronological order of the interview as it progressed, and each and every topic covered during the course of the interview, please refer to the DVD recording of the interview.]

Pettis told me that she was driving in her vehicle, a silver/gray Toyota Scion XD with Washington plates BHN 5288, north bound on SE 103rd Ave. She turned left on to SE Stark St. and then right into the parking lot of the Starbucks located at 10215 SE Stark St. While driving through the intersection of SE 103rd Ave. and SE Stark St. Pettis saw a man standing on the NE corner of the intersection. Pettis told me she made eye contact with him and he appeared to be just standing on the corner. Pettis pulled into line at the Starbucks drive through, and was just north of the parking lot entrance on the east side of the lot, when she heard a loud honk. Pettis stated it sounded like a truck horn as it was louder than a normal car horn. Pettis looked out the back window of her vehicle and saw the man that had earlier been standing on the NE corner of the intersection now in the road blocking cars from driving north bound on SE 103rd Ave. The man was north of the intersection and on the left side of the road approximately 100 feet from the back of Pettis' vehicle. Pettis told me the man had a five inch knife in his right hand. Pettis demonstrated the length of the knife for me with her hands and also held her arm out as if she was holding the knife. Her

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

arm was at chest level. I asked Pettis if the blade was pointed up, and she told me the blade of the knife was pointed out away from the man's body.

Pettis told me the man was almost completely still, just standing holding the knife not waving the knife around. Pettis explained she thought the man might be suicidal. I asked Pettis if she heard the man say anything, and she told me she did not because she was in her vehicle. Pettis told me from her view point she was looking at the back of the man and she could not see if his mouth was moving.

I asked Pettis if she called 911. She told me she did not, but that police officers arrived within about 10 seconds of her seeing the man in the road. Pettis told me she was shocked at how quickly officers arrived on-scene. Pettis told me there were three police cars that pulled into the intersection about 10 feet in front of the man facing him.

Pettis told me she couldn't hear anything, but saw three police officers pointing guns at the man. Two officers with rifles and one officer with a handgun. Pettis told me the man did not move at all from where he was standing in the street.

Pettis told me everything happened so fast. She ducked down a bit, but thought "They aren't going to shoot him. They are just trying to scare him to put the knife down". Pettis then heard 3 gun shots. Pettis later told me she possibly heard 4 gun shots. Pettis thought the officer with the handgun fired, but she was unsure. Pettis told me she felt there was maybe 20 seconds between officers pointing their guns at the man and her hearing the gunshots. Pettis stated the man did not move, except to possibly turn his head, from the time he was contacted by police till when he was shot.

I asked Pettis if she heard any commands from the officers or any yelling. Pettis told me she didn't hear anything until after the shots were fired. A woman in a car in front of her in the drive-through got out of her car and was yelling "why". I asked Pettis if it was possible the officers gave the man commands but she did not hear them due to being inside her vehicle. Pettis told me "I'm sure....hopefully they did", but re-iterated that everything happened very fast and she felt there would only have been time for one command before shots were fired.

Pettis told me after the shooting the officers moved the man to the sidewalk and opened his shirt to check his pulse, but then left him lying where he was. Pettis told me she took a picture of this and of the scene after. Pettis sent me these pictures and I placed them into DIMS.

Pettis told me after the shooting she pulled her car through the Starbucks' drive-through and parked it on SE 102nd Ave. I gave Pettis my card with the case number and my contact information. I asked Pettis to contact me if she remembered anything else or had any questions. I explained to Pettis that other people would be in touch with her as the investigation continued and went to Grand Jury.

At approximately 1636 hours I ended the interview and walked Pettis to her vehicle.

See additional officers reports for more details.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #15**

ASSIGNED TO MOORE, NATHAN A (42576)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY MOORE, NATHAN A	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/12/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR MOORE, NATHAN A (42576)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 1158
SUBJECT MOALA, VEUKI WITNESS INTERVIEW	

On 12/8/19 at approximately 1509 Hours, I received a call from Assault SGT Roberts requesting I respond to SE 103rd Ave / SE Stark Street to assist with the investigation of an Officer Involved Shooting. I arrived on scene at approximately 1615 hours. Homicide SGT Hughes directed me to interview a witness, who was later identified as Veuki Moala. Moala had recently returned to the scene, and self-identified as a witness of the incident to Officers at the perimeter.

Detective Samora #51733 and I interviewed Moala inside our Detective vehicle. The interview of Moala was digitally recorded in its entirety. The following is a summary of the interview, but does not include every topic of discussion, and may not reflect the precise chronology of conversational progression. For a verbatim account, refer to the associated audio recording and transcript submitted into evidence under property/evidence receipt #A131352.

Moala said he was facing Northbound on SE 103rd Ave, stopped at the SE Washington St intersection. Moala told me he saw two Police vehicles approach the intersection with their overhead lights on, and proceed through the intersection in front of him. Moala said he proceeded Northbound through the intersection behind a white sedan. Moala said he continued Northbound SE 103rd Ave and entered the intersection of SE Stark St, when he was forced to stop behind Police cars. Moala said he was stopped in the middle of the intersection, directly behind a white sedan, which was directly behind the Police vehicles. Moala said he was in the center lane of SE 103rd Ave. Moala said he had a clear view of the subject being contacted by Police, who was on the West sidewalk of SE 103rd Ave, just North of SE Stark St. Moala said the Police vehicles and Officers were located south of the subject. Moala said the subject was holding a fixed blade knife in his left hand. Moala estimated the knife to be 8-10 inches in total length. Moala heard Officers tell the subject to "put the knife down" and to "lay down". Moala said the subject walked toward the Officers (Southbound) at a "normal" pace and raised the knife up to head level. Moala said the subject appeared as if he was going to "attack somebody" if they came close to him. Moala said the subject continued to walk towards the Officers, holding the knife up, until he was shot. Moala estimated the subject was roughly 8 feet away from the Officers when he was shot. Moala heard two gun shots in close succession. Moala said he did not see which Officer(s) fired shots. Moala estimated the incident took 8-12 seconds from the time Police contacted the subject, to when the shots were fired.

Moala said after the shooting, Police told him to move his car from the intersection. Moala turned into the Starbucks parking lot. Moala said he recorded video with his cell phone while turning around in the Starbucks parking lot. Moala showed me the video. I saw what appeared to be the subject laying on the ground, with Officers and AMR assessing/treating the subject. Moala stated he took the video roughly 5-7 minutes after the shooting took place. Moala told me after shooting the video, he drove away Northbound on SE 103rd Ave. Moala later decided to return to the scene to provide Police with his account of what he witnessed.

I later uploaded the video provided by Moala into DIMS.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #16**

ASSIGNED TO GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY GRADWAHL, TODD A	SUBMITTED ON 12/10/2019	APPROVED ON 12/11/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1647
SUBJECT INTERVIEW SARAH LEHR	

Person Mentioned:

Henriksen, Koben Scott
M/W, DOB 12/26/67
Home Address: Transient
*Deceased

Witness Interviewed:

Lehr, Sarah Elizabeth
F/W, DOB [REDACTED]
Home Address: [REDACTED]

Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

Involved Officer:

Officer Justin Raphael, DPSST 52780
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #982

Witness Officers:

Officer Shawn Schroeder, DPSST #58932
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #900

Officer Daniel Leonard, DPSST #50211
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #970

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Officer Richard Bailey, DPSST #55393
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #932

Additional Officers:

-
-

Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192

Homicide Detail

Business Mentioned:

Starbucks
Business Address: 10215 SE Stark St.
Portland, OR 97216
Business Phone: 503-252-1360

EXHIBIT

1. Portland Police Property/Evidence Receipt #A132572
Item 1: CD containing interview with Sarah Lehr

SUMMARY

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1439 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting (OIS) at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. I arrived on-scene and learned that officers were dispatched to the mentioned intersection on the report of a subject walking into the street holding a knife in both hands. Officers arrived on-scene where they encountered a subject who was standing in the street holding two knives. The officers engaged the subject and gave him commands to drop the knives; the subject did not comply and advanced towards officers and was ultimately shot. Officers and AMR attempted to render aid to the subject, however, he died at the scene. The subject was identified as Koben Henriksen.

Detective Slater and I interviewed Sarah Lehr who was a witness to the incident. This report contains a summary of Lehr's statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also transcribed and will be available for review.

NARRATIVE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1647 hours, Detective Slater and I interviewed Sarah Lehr regarding her observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. Lehr told Detective Slater and I the following.

Lehr said she was in the drive-through of the Starbucks that was on the corner of SE Stark Street/SE 103rd Avenue. While in the drive-through line she observed a male subject just north of SE Stark Street walking in front of traffic as vehicles were going north on SE 103rd Avenue. She saw that the male had knives in each of his hands as he wandered in front of cars. When cars were stopped for the light at SE Stark Street the male would get out of the roadway and then re-enter the roadway when the traffic started again. She described the male as agitated and told us his leg was shaking. Lehr called 911 and reported what the male was doing.

As Lehr continued in the drive-through she lost sight of the male with the knives. As she was waiting for her order she heard multiple persons shouting and giving commands but she could not remember what the words were. Around 30-60 seconds later she heard four gunshots. She later talked to another female in a white car that was the car behind her in the drive-through. She said the female told her that she had talked to the male and he said to call the cops and that he wanted to die. She further described the female and the female's vehicle. Lehr later observed the male she had seen earlier on the ground.

Listen to audio recording of interview and review transcription for full details of the interview.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586577) A132572

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO.	
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A132572	DATE/TIME	12/8/2019	AM	PM
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP	<input type="checkbox"/>	I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	SIGNATURE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT	OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER	DPSST/ASSIGN	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	DETECTIVE DIVISION		T. GRADWALT	29981	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					DOB
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN
ITEM 1	CD W/ SARAH LEHR INTERVIEW				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	<input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY	<input type="checkbox"/> FED	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		C16	12/10/19
RECEIVED BY					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED	TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #17**

ASSIGNED TO CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/10/2019	ASSIGNED BY CLIFTON, BRAD E	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON 12/24/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)	DATE/TIME 12/10/2019 1415
SUBJECT WITNESS OFFICER-OFC. SHAWN SCHROEDER	

Person Mentioned:

-
-

Henriksen, Koben Scott
M/W, DOB 12/26/67
Home Address: Transient
*Deceased

Officer Interviewed:

Officer Shawn Schroeder, DPSST #58932
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #900

Involved Officer:

Officer Justin Raphael, DPSST 52780
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #982

Witness Officers:

Officer Daniel Leonard, DPSST #50211
East Precinct
A Shift
Unit #970

Officer Richard Bailey, DPSST #55393
East Precinct
B Shift
Unit #932

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Business Mentioned:

Starbucks

Business Address: 10215 SE Stark St.
Portland, OR 97216

Business Phone: 503-252-1360

Law Enforcement Mentioned:

Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPSST #36818

Sergeant Joe Santos, DPSST #29573

Detective Billy Winters, DPSST #34381

Detective Travis Law, DPSST #42652

Officer Brian Hunzeker, DPSST #39600

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Property/Evidence Receipt #**A124508**
Item 1: CD containing interview with Ofc. Shawn Schroeder
2. Portland Police Property/Evidence Receipt #**A124206**
Item 1: Google Map shown to Ofc. Shawn Schroeder
(SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St.)

*All items submitted into evidence at Central Precinct.

SUMMARY

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1439 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting (OIS) at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. I arrived on-scene and learned that officers were dispatched to the mentioned intersection on the report of a subject walking into the street holding two knives. Officers arrived on-scene where they encountered a subject who was standing in the street holding two knives. The officers engaged the subject and gave him commands to drop the knives; the subject did not comply and advanced towards officers. The subject was ultimately shot by Officer Justin Raphael. Officers and AMR attempted to render aid to the subject, however, he died at the scene. The subject was identified as Koben Henriksen.

While at the scene, Sgt. Hughes informed me that the involved officer was Officer Justin Raphael and the witness officers were Officer Shawn Schroeder, Officer Richard Bailey, and Officer Daniel Leonard. Sgt. Hughes asked me to interview Officer Schroeder who was standing by at East Precinct with his Portland Police Association (PPA) representative, Officer Brian Hunzeker. Detective Gradwahl and I went to East Precinct where we interviewed Officer Shawn Schroeder. This

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

report contains a summary of Officer Shawn Schroeder's statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also transcribed and will be available for review.

NARRATIVE

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1752 hours, Detective Gradwahl and I interviewed Officer Shawn Schroeder at East Precinct in an office. Officer Brian Hunzeker was also present for the interview acting as Officer Schroeder's Portland Police Association (PPA) representative. Officer Schroeder told Detective Gradwahl and I the following.

Officer Schroeder said he was currently a phase five trainee and was hired in July 2018. Officer Schroeder said he had been on his training rotation at East Precinct since November 2019 and was assigned to A shift which was from 0700-1700 hours. Officer Schroeder said today he was assigned to work district 900. Officer Schroeder said he was at SE 112th Ave./SE Division St. when he was dispatched to SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. on the report of a subject standing in the street, holding knives, and pointing them at cars as they drove past. Officer Schroeder heard Officer Leonard, #970, answer up on the radio that he'd be less lethal cover and Officer Raphael, #982, say he had an AR-15.

Officer Schroeder said as he processed the information in the call he recognized that SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. was an area with high vehicular traffic and pedestrian traffic due to the Starbucks located on the northwest corner of the intersection. Officer Schroeder said he was familiar with the Starbucks and knew there was a walk-up window frequented by customers. Officer Schroeder said he believed the subject in the call was posing an immediate threat and a high priority. While en-route to the call Officer Sorenson broadcast for officers to stage at SE 106th Ave./SE Cherry Blossom St. Officer Schroeder said he went to the staging area where he met up with Officer Raphael and designated him to be lethal cover. Officer Schroeder said Officer Leonard also arrived at staging and he had already answered over the radio that he'd be less lethal cover. Officer Schroeder said dispatch broadcast that there were additional callers reporting the subject standing in the street holding knives.

Officer Schroeder said the three of them left staging together and he was the first car in line. Officer Schroeder said he drove north on SE Cherry Blossom St. which turned into SE 103rd Ave. Officer Schroeder said as he cleared the intersection at SE Stark St. he observed a subject who matched the description of the person in the calls. Officer Schroeder said he cleared the intersection and pulled his vehicle to the northeast corner of the intersection and parked on the east curb line. I showed Officer Schroeder an aerial map of the intersection and had him point out and mark on the map where he parked his police car when he arrived at the call. Officer Schroeder marked an X on the map with a #1 to show where he parked his car. Officer Schroeder said he was driving a 2016 FIU. Officer Schroeder said the subject was standing in the number one lane of SE 103rd Ave. just north of the crosswalk. Officer Schroeder marked a circle on the map to indicate where the subject was standing when he arrived. Officer Schroeder said as he arrived he could see the subject was holding a knife in each hand. Officer Schroeder said he observed a white truck stopped in the number one lane just south of the subject. Officer Schroeder said the truck was stopped because the subject was blocking the traffic lane. Officer Schroeder said the white truck honked at the subject. Officer Schroeder said he could also hear lots of yelling. Officer Schroeder said as he exited his car he could hear the subject yelling.

Officer Schroeder said as he got out of his police car he advised dispatch that he was challenging the subject. Officer Schroeder said the subject was holding a knife in each hand and described the knives as six inch pocket-style knives. Officer Schroeder drew his firearm and pointed it at the subject and immediately began giving the subject commands to "drop the knives, drop the knives." Officer Schroeder said he realized from this position his backstop was the Starbucks and the Starbucks parking lot area so he looked to the west and observed a police car parked on the northwest side of the intersection. Officer Schroeder said he later learned that this police vehicle, also an FIU, was driven by Officer Bailey. Officer Schroeder said he moved west through the intersection and took a position on the east side of the police car. Officer Schroeder said he never advanced on the subject and moved in a parallel direction to his position. Officer Schroeder said he took a position on the eastside of Officer Bailey's vehicle and observed Officer Bailey by the driver's door on the driver's side of his vehicle.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Officer Schroeder said the subject was standing in front of and to the west of Officer Bailey's vehicle which was facing north. Officer Schroeder said he observed the subject start walking south toward them (police). Officer Schroeder said he remembered the subject saying something like, "just do it....do it." Officer Schroeder said he remembered hearing an officer, possibly Officer Bailey, tell the subject he was going to get shot. Officer Schroeder said as this was happening officers were giving the subject commands to drop the knife. Officer Schroeder said the subject did not respond to commands and continued to walk south towards the police while still holding a knife in each hand with his arms moving round in front of him. Officer Schroeder said when the subject got to within six to seven feet of Officer Bailey's front bumper he heard three to four loud pops. Officer Schroeder said he observed the subject go down to ground. Officer Schroeder said approximately thirty seconds later Officer Bailey said they needed to preform life saving measures so he, Officer Bailey and Officer Leonard approached the subject. Officer Schroeder said Officer Bailey brought an IFAK Kit while he checked for a pulse. Officer Schroeder said AMR arrived on-scene a short time later. Officer Schroeder said as they walked up to the subject he observed two knives just south of the subject. Officer Schroeder said he never touched the knives.

Officer Schroeder said once AMR took over he contacted three potential witnesses and obtained their contact information. Officer Schroeder contacted the following people:

1. Sarah Lehr
2. Dawn Ruszczyk
3. Christian Smith

Detective Gradwahl and I concluded the interview.

Following the interview, I verified that the listed civilian witnesses were interviewed at the scene.

I attached a copy of the aerial map shown to Officer Schroeder to this report.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586427) A124508

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A124508	DATE/TIME 12/8/19	AM <input type="checkbox"/>	PM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER BRAD CLIFTON DPSST/ASSIGN #37152/AC		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 103rd Ave. / SE Stark St.			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD containing interview with Ofc. Shawn Schroeder				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER# DATE RECEIVED BY		
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			C-016 12/9/19		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:			BY WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586430) A124206

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A124206		DATE/TIME 12/8/19		PPB CASE NO. 17-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER B. Clifton		DPSST/ASSIGN #37152/DET	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE 103rd Ave. / SE Stark St.		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STL#
ITEM 1	Google Map shown to Ofc. Schroeder (SE 103rd Ave. / SE Stark St.)				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 12/9/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER _____		RECEIVED BY _____			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED _____		BY _____		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586432) AERIAL MAP



Google earth

feet 100
meters 30



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #18**

ASSIGNED TO FLOHR, AMELIA (57430)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY FLOHR, AMELIA	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR FLOHR, AMELIA (57430)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1703
SUBJECT WITNESSES	

On December 8, 2019 I responded to SE 103rd Ave/SE Stark St to assist East Precinct after a shooting.

I contacted witnesses at the Starbucks at the listed intersection. I gathered the contact information for two witnesses:

Schmid, Alyssa, DOB [REDACTED]

Cell Phone: [REDACTED],

Address: [REDACTED]

Ray, Linda, [REDACTED]

Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED],

I also spoke with Father Florentin Gabriel Agoston (DOB [REDACTED]), who was very unhappy and felt officers had been rude to him when they refused to let him drive past the patrol cars blocking traffic from the scene. He initially refused to provide any information, but then told me he had not seen anything and refused to wait any longer. He provided his phone number as: [REDACTED] With a sergeant's approval I let him leave the Starbucks parking lot.

I stayed with the witnesses on a Trimet bus to ensure they did not discuss the shooting until detectives arrived to interview them.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**FOLLOWUP REPORT #19**

ASSIGNED TO POOL, MICHAEL E (29520)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY POOL, MICHAEL E	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR POOL, MICHAEL E (29520)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 2009
SUBJECT ACTION TAKEN	

On December 8, 2019 I responded to an Officer Involved Shooting at SE 103rd / SE Stark. The original call officers responded to was on a male in the middle of 103rd avenue with an open pocket knife. Sgt Slyter # 26779 and I worked as a team, he started as the Incident Commander and I would take over later.

I was the First Sergeant to arrive on scene. I observed the suspect deceased on the sidewalk as well as the officers involved. I also observed a female witness to the shooting in her car in the middle of the intersection. I had officers not involved take the witness away from the scene so that we could begin to process it and so that she would not have to be looking at a dead body for an extended period of time.

I first checked on Officer Raphael #52780, Officer Raphael who was seated in his car with his AR-15 patrol rifle slung across his chest. I asked Officer Raphael if he was ok and he responded that he was. I then asked Officer Raphael if he was involved and he replied "Yes, it was me." I asked Officer Raphael if he used his AR-15 and what direction the shots were fired in. Officer Raphael told me he used his AR-15 and the shots were fired to the North. I instructed Officer Raphael to stay off of his cell phones and assigned Officer Ross to be with him. I also instructed Officer Raphael to secure his AR-15 Patrol rifle in the rack of his patrol car "As is" which he did. The AR-15 patrol rifle was later taken by Det Kammerer.

I checked with Officer Leonard #50211 next. Officer Leonard informed me that he had fired his 40mm less lethal launcher at the suspect and he pointed out where his projectile landed on 103rd. I asked Officer Leonard where his less lethal launcher was and he told me it was in the front seat of his patrol vehicle. I confirmed by visual inspection that Officer Leonard's less lethal launcher was in his patrol car and it stayed there until retrieved by Det Kammerer. I checked to make sure Officer Leonard was ok and assigned Officer Bolles to stay with him. I instructed Officer Leonard to stay off of his cell phones as well.

I briefly spoke to Officer Schroeder #58932, I confirmed that he did not use either less lethal or lethal force. Officer Schroeder interviewed some people at the near by Starbucks before he was officially declared a witness Officer.

I began to give other responding Officers directions as to the crime scene, made command notifications and began attempting to get the mobile precincts to respond.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

I made sure FED was notified that they would be needed and also notified the PIO. Sgt Slyter #26779 asked the 7 safety questions. Roughly half way through the incident I took over from Sgt Slyter as the Incident Commander and continued in that roll until the entire scene had been processed.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #20**

ASSIGNED TO SLYTER, ROBERT P (26779)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY SLYTER, ROBERT P	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SLYTER, ROBERT P (26779)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1815
---	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
ACTIONS TAKEN ON OIS SCENE

While working patrol, assigned as a supervisor for dayshift at East Precinct, I responded to the area of SE 103rd Dr & SE Stark to assist on an officer having just called out "shots fired".

I arrived from the East and parked on the South side of SE Stark, about 100 yards East of SE 103rd Dr. I saw Officer Leonard standing in the middle of the intersection of 103rd Dr & Stark. I walked up to him and asked who was involved in the incident. Officer Leonard told me that he and Officer Raphael were involved.

I checked with Sgt Pool if he had taken Public Safety Statements from any of the officers involved. He told me he had only got a few basic questions asked from one officer, but not all of the "7 Public Safety Questions".

At 14:03 hours I re-contacted Officer Leonard, confirmed he had an officer assigned to him and that we were out of ear-shot of Officer Raphael. I then asked him the Public Statements.

At 14:07 hours I contacted Officer Raphael, confirmed he had an officer assigned to him and that we were out of ear-shot of Officer Leonard. I then asked him the Public Statements.

I asked these statements because of the area that this OIS occurred. SouthEast 103rd Dr is a very high density area for both vehicle traffic and pedestrian traffic. This is due to the incident location being directly next to a Starbucks coffee shop. Additionally, there is an apartment complex nearby as well as a food cart lot. The questions that I asked allowed me to be aware of the direction that shots may have been fired.

Just after taking both statements, I announced over the radio that I was the Incident Commander.

Sgt Pool advised me that Officer Schroeder was a witness officer and that he had already teamed him up with a partner for the remainder. A few minutes later, I was approached by Officer Bailey and told that he to was a witness to the OIS. I

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

immediately teamed him up with an officer and had them sit separate from anyone else.

I then remained onscene until relieved by detectives.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #21**

ASSIGNED TO KEMPLE, DAVID F (39589)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY KEMPLE, DAVID F	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KEMPLE, DAVID F (39589)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1949
SUBJECT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	

Ofc. Morales #59830

Ofc. Schroeder #58932

We were dispatched to SE 103rd and SE Stark St. to assist in a crime scene for an officer involved shooting. Upon arrival, I was assigned to stay with Ofc. Schroeder as his post incident peer support. I stayed with Ofc. Schroeder until I was relieved.

After being relieved from my peer support fuction, I blocked traffic at SE 105th and SE Stark St until I was cleared.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #22**

ASSIGNED TO GOLDRING, CALVIN (47562)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY GOLDRING, CALVIN	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED BY SPARLING, LACEY A

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR GOLDRING, CALVIN (47562)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1909
SUBJECT TAPE AND LOG	

Ofc. Ross and I, working a partner car, heard "shots fired" while at East Precinct. We immediately drove to 103/Stark. AMR was on scene and had just pronounced the deceased. I set up red crime scene tape and was then assigned the crime scene log. When the on-scene investigation was complete, I gave the crime scene log to Sgt. Hughes.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #23**

ASSIGNED TO WILEY, LAURA J (39651)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY WILEY, LAURA J	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M
ACTION RECOMMENDED				
AUTHOR WILEY, LAURA J (39651)			DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1512	
SUBJECT WITNESS STATEMENT				

I responded to SE 103rd Drive/ SE Stark Street to assist with the officer-involved shooting. I contacted (WI) LORRAINE DEVLIN, who was still sitting in her vehicle (OR-755FSQ) in the intersection south of the deceased subject. I explained to DEVLIN she needed to exit her vehicle and walk out of the crime scene with me since the subject was in the middle of the lane directly in front of her vehicle.

DEVLIN said she was fine where she was but would move if we needed her to. I asked DEVLIN if she could gather the items she needed and walk outside of the crime scene with me and she did.

I asked DEVLIN if she witnessed the incident and she told me she did. DEVLIN told me she was driving northbound on SE 103rd Drive in the furthest west lane (the left lane of two on a one-way northbound street). DEVLIN said she saw police vehicles near the SW corner as she approached the intersection but could not see what was going on. DEVLIN said there was a vehicle directly in front of her stopped in the lane blocking her view. DEVLIN said the vehicle in front of her turned into the right lane and went around the male subject blocking the left lane of traffic. DEVLIN said the subject was in the middle of the left lane approximately 30 feet north of the southwest corner of the intersection where she saw two officers standing. DEVLIN said the subject was holding his arms out at his sides brandishing two large knives, one in each hand while walking towards the officers.

DEVLIN said she saw the officers pointing guns at the subject and heard them yell at him multiple times to drop the knives. DEVLIN said the subject did not drop the knives and continued walking directly towards the officers wielding the knives in an aggressive manner. DEVLIN said she heard the subject yell at the officers, "Bring it on, do it, do it!" DEVLIN said the subject closed the distance between him and the officers to a distance of about 10-12 feet before the officers shot him. DEVLIN said, "The officers really had no choice, he should have dropped the knives." DEVLIN called the subject an "idiot" for not dropping the knives.

DEVLIN said she heard only two shots and the subject fell to the ground and stopped moving right away. DEVLIN said she was pretty sure the subject was deceased because she looked at his foot and it didn't move at all afterwards.

I asked to DEVLIN show me the approximate distance between the subject and the officers when she first saw him and she pointed towards a shopping cart halfway down the block which I believed to be approximately 30 feet away. I confirmed the subject had closed most of the distance between himself and the officers before

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

DEVLIN heard the two shots. I left DEVLIN with Officer Woods to be interviewed by detectives when they arrived on scene.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #24**

ASSIGNED TO IONESI, SAMUEL (57727)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY IONESI, SAMUEL	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR IONESI, SAMUEL (57727)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1619
SUBJECT WITNESS STATEMENT	

While assisting on the shots call I interviewed Jennifer Lamago who was at the Starbucks. She was transporting a special needs client who needed to get back to the facility so the interview was brief.

She said she was getting coffee when she heard a disturbance and turned around and saw a man approaching police officers with a knife in his hand, the officer told the subject 3 times to drop the knife but the man kept on approaching the officer with the knife still in his hand. The officer then shot the subject.

Nothing further at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #25**

ASSIGNED TO SWALKO, KRISTOPHER (53589)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY SWALKO, KRISTOPHER	SUBMITTED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY WELDON, CARL T

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SWALKO, KRISTOPHER (53589)	DATE/TIME 12/09/2019 2309
SUBJECT OIS WALK-IN WITNESS	

While on duty and assigned to East Precinct I was flagged down outside of the precinct regarding the officer involved shooting (OIS) that occurred on 12/8/19.

Witness, Benjamin Wilke, said he was on a break at work near SE Stark St / Se 103rd Dr when he saw Police Officers arrive and give commands to the suspect to, "Drop the knife." Wilke said the Officers gave the suspect more than enough time to comply.

Wilke said his view was obscured from a vehicle that was parked but he eventually heard gunshots and the suspect on the ground shortly after.

Wilke said he started filming video footage about twenty seconds after the gunshots.

I advised Wilke to save the video footage and a detective would be contacting him in the future.

No further information at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #26**

ASSIGNED TO RAINS, MICHAEL A (57728)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY RAINS, MICHAEL A	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR RAINS, MICHAEL A (57728)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 2136
SUBJECT STARBUCKS WITNESS STATEMENTS	

While on scene I spoke with two Starbucks employees who were working during the incident. Their statements are below.

Name: Tanner, Tracie

DOB: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

Occupation: Starbucks Employee

Statement: Ms. Tanner told me she was standing at the walk up window on the east side of the Starbucks taking customer orders. While doing so, she saw a white male with a tan jacket and light brown hair standing in the middle of SE 102nd Ave. She then saw three cop cars arrive while the man was still in the street. She heard the man yell "what the fuck" at the police and then yell something else she couldn't understand.

When she turned away to make a drink she heard 3 shots and her boss yelled at everyone to get down and move to the back of the store.

--- End of Statement ---

Name: Brown, Joseph

DOB: [REDACTED]

Phone: [REDACTED]

Occupation: Starbucks Manager

Statement: Mr. Brown told me he was standing at the drive up window on the west side of Starbucks. He said a customer informed him that there was a man in the middle of the street waiving a knife around.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

He then saw police cars arriving. He said he only saw them out of his peripheral vision though as he was mostly turned towards the drive up window.

He then heard three pops and everyone got on the ground.

When I asked Mr. Brown if he had heard anything else he told me no but he attributed that to the fact that he was wearing an earpiece in one ear and was talking to customers.

--- End of Statement ---

Mr. Brown requested a case number. I provided him one with a business card.

Nothing further to report at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #27**

ASSIGNED TO IVARSSON, EMMY MJ (56217)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY IVARSSON, EMMY MJ	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR IVARSSON, EMMY MJ (56217)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1522
--	-------------------------------------

SUBJECT
WITNESS STATEMENT

I assisted at crime scene by taking witness information at the Starbucks parking lot.

VERVLOET gave me his information and told me the following:

He was about to get coffee from the Starbucks window (window facing east) when he heard loud noise from the intersection of SE 103rd Ave and SE Stark St. He looked over at the intersection and saw an individual yelling in the street. He then saw two patrol cars arrive within seconds of each other. VERVLOET said the first officer exited his patrol car and walked a few steps toward the individual in the street. The second officer he saw stayed in the car door of his patrol car with what appeared to be a rifle. VERVLOET said he heard one of the officers yell something to the effect 'do not take any further steps' or 'do not proceed'. And then he saw the individual take approximately three to five more steps towards the officers. VERVLOET then heard a few shots and saw the individual fall to the ground.

Other witnesses at scene that I spoke to had already had their information taken by other officers.

I proceeded to assist on the perimeter between SE 102nd Ave and 103rd Ave on SE Stark St until relieved by Officer Wyatt at approximately 1930.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #28**

ASSIGNED TO HARDING, NOAH (52228)		RANK		
ORG UNIT EAST		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY HARDING, NOAH	SUBMITTED ON 12/08/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR HARDING, NOAH (52228)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1742
SUBJECT BUS DRIVER STATEMENTS	

On Sunday, 12/09/2019, at about 1349 hours I heard on the radio that shots were fired (by police) and a male with a knife was down. This was at the intersection of SE Stark St and SE 103rd Ave. I immediately started heading that way.

When I arrived on scene I started setting up yellow crime scene tape on the West side of the crime scene. After setting it up and while I was watching over the West side of the crime scene I was informed by a TriMet supervisor (Dennis COLLIER) who was on scene near a TriMet bus that was on SE Stark St just West of SE 103rd Ave, that the driver of that bus (bus number 3935 with Route 2038) was a witness to the officer involved shooting. The driver was Angela DREW.

DREW told me the following:

She was driving her bus Westbound on SE Stark St and approaching SE 103rd Ave (and in front of the old Village Inn restaurant) when she saw a male (the deceased, referred to as "subject" for this report) wrapped in a blanket on the North side of the SE Stark St / SE 103rd Ave intersection.

DREW saw at least two police officers standing south of the subject with the subject about in line with the sidewalk and the officers about in line with the bike lane. She heard a lot of yelling coming from that area but could not tell what was being said.

DREW saw the subject using his left hand to hold onto the blanket and saw his right hand out and pointed towards the officers. The subject was "walking briskly with his arm stretched out" towards the officers. She then heard three gun shots.

DREW said she saw one officer with a small red bag (most likely an IFAK kit) go up to the subject.

DREW told me that she had moved her bus to the curb to allow the ramp to be lowered so she could let passengers off.

I was informed that the bus had HD video cameras that would have captured the incident. I spoke with the TriMet Supervisor as well as detectives about the

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

video. Later, after FED had photographed the scene (including the bus location) the bus was allowed to go back to the TriMet garage so the video could be pulled from it.

END OF REPORT

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #29**

ASSIGNED TO BONCZIJK, LAURENT L (52761)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/08/2019	ASSIGNED BY BONCZIJK, LAURENT L	SUBMITTED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED ON 12/09/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BONCZIJK, LAURENT L (52761)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019 1542
---------------------------------------	------------------------------

SUBJECT
STARBUCKS WITNESSES

I attached to an East call where officers were reporting shots fired at SE 103rd Ave. and SE Stark St.

Sgt. POOL #29520 asked me to report to A/Sgt. WILEY #39651. A/Sgt. WILEY asked me to identify witnesses at the Starbucks.

I contacted WI(MOSS). He told me he was waiting at the window when the incident happen.

I contacted WI(PETTIS) who began to discuss the incident at length when I asked her if she was a witness. This is a chronological rendering of the events, as she perceived them, not of our conversation. I was trying to ascertain where she was. I eventually figured out she was the last car in the drive through and that she witnessed the incident by looking over her shoulder. She told me she'd seen the suspect in the intersection, with "a tiny little dagger". She said she saw "three police cars". The officers "whipped out their guns right away". She said "they shot him three times. It was very fast". She then drove out of the driveway and parked her car directly west of the Starbucks on SE 102nd Ave.

SB(SABOTT) is a Starbucks employee. He was working in line of sight of the shooting but didn't pay attention to it. He was busy making a drink. He heard someone on their radio system say that a customer reported a man armed with a knife. He saw police cars with their lights on, but paid them no mind. He suddenly heard three shots. He dropped to the ground and told everyone to stay down.

SB(JEFFRIES) is a Starbucks employee. He was working at the prep station just north of the register. He didn't see anything. He told me he heard three shots. Based on his position, he couldn't have seen the shooting.

SB(FLORES) is a Starbucks employee. She told me she didn't hear or see anything. Her shift ends at 1345. She went to the bathroom and exited the store through the backdoor at about 1350. She then saw officers with their guns out.

SB(NARRUHN) reported a few minutes early for his 1415 shift. He told me the yellow tape was already up on the westside of the store. He called SB(SABOTT) to ensure it was safe to come in the store.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

I then stayed inside the Starbucks with the aforementioned employees as well as WI(TANNER) and WI(BROWN). I didn't interview WI(TANNER) and WI(BROWN) as they had been interviewed by Officer RAINS #57728. I simply ensured no one talked about the shooting. The employees proceeded to clean the store.

I was relieved by MCSO Det.ODIL #49890 around 1735. I walked WI(BROWN) to his car, a Volvo bearing OR#344CXJ. It was on the east side of SE 103rd Ave. almost directly across from the Starbucks and outside the red tape. I accompanied WI(SABBOT) to his car, a Jeep bearing OR357LTS. It was near the Volvo but inside the red tape. I contacted Det. Sgt. HUGHES #36818 who authorized the removal of the car. I guided WI(SABOTT) under the red tape (it was touching his car) and out of crime scene.

Det. Sgt. HUGHES released me at about 1755.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #30**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/15/2019 1315
SUBJECT AUTOPSY	

CONNECT INFORMATION:

-
-

Decease Suspect:

-
-
HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Homeless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Police Personnel

-
-
Detective T. LAW, DPPST #42652

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner for this Investigation)

Criminalist V. NEBLING, DPPST # 37144

Forensic Evidence Division

(Photos, Evidence Collection)

Criminalist W. GREAVES, DPPST # 34586

Forensic Evidence Division

*(Evidence Collection)*Officer K.VANBLOKLAND, DPPST # 26660
Training Division

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

(Armor for Police Bureau)

Person Mentioned

-
Todd JACKSON

Deputy District Attorney

Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

(Present for Autopsy)

Peter BELLANT, MDI

Medicolegal Death Investigator

Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

(Responded to the Scene for collection of the Deceased)

Dr. Michele STAUFFENBERG

Deputy Medical Examiner

Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

(Conducted the Autopsy)

Summary

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours from East Precinct was dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street holding knives and approaching vehicles. East Precinct officers staged at SE 106th/ SE Cherry blossom Street prior to arriving. As officers arrived, they observed a male in the street approaching them with knives in his hands. Officers gave numerous commands to stop and drop the knife. The subject did not comply with commands and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was pronounced deceased at that time. Supervisors on scene, notified Command, the Homicide Detectives, the Forensic Evidence Division, Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, and East Major Crimes Team, to conduct the investigation of this Officer Involved Shooting. This report will detail my actions while present for the autopsy.

Narrative

-
-
On December 9th, 2019, at approximately 13:00 hours, Detective Law, DDA Jackson, Officer VanBlokland, Criminalist Nebling, Criminalist Greaves and I attended the autopsy of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN, who was the deceased from the Officer Involved Shooting on December 8th, 2019 at SE 103rd Avenue/ SE Stark Street. Dr. Stauffenberg of the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office performed the Post-Mortem Examination of the body. For full details of the examination read her report for findings. Criminalist Nebling took overall photos of the KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN including items of evidence retrieved from the pants pockets. It should be noted that a receipt from Fred Meyers located at 22855 NE Parklane Street, Wood Village Oregon 97060, was located in his pants pocket. On the receipt list two knives that were purchased, along with other food items. The date of the purchase was December 8th, 2019, at 11:51 hours.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

At the conclusion of the Post-Mortem Examination Dr. Michele Stauffenberg, determined KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN cause of death was gunshot wounds, and ruled the his manner of death as a homicide. During the post-mortem examination, Dr. Stauffenberg collected a urine sample for toxicology testing.

-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #31**

ASSIGNED TO NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY NEBLING, VANCE A	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON 12/12/2019	APPROVED BY DUNBAR, ROBIN L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)	DATE/TIME 12/12/2019 0856
SUBJECT AUTOPSY PHOTOS AND DEATH NOTIFICATION	

On 12-9-19 at approximately 1255 hours, Criminalist Greaves and I arrived at (BU) Oregon State Medical Examiners Office located at 13309 SE 84th Ave #100, Clackamas, Oregon, regarding a homicide autopsy.

When we arrived, we contacted M.E. Stauffenberg, Det. Law, Det. Winters, and Ofc. Vanblokland.

I took color digital photos of deceased subject Henriksen both pre- and post-autopsy. The digital photos were uploaded to DIMS.

Greaves collected the physical evidence. See his report in RMS for details.

After the autopsy, I took inked impressions from the deceased's fingers and positively identified him as Henriksen, Koben S. (M/W; 12-26-67; SID# [REDACTED]). Greaves second-signed this rolled-to-rolled identification. Afterwards, I notified Det. Winters and the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office of this identification.

I completed a Death Notification and forwarded it to Oregon State Police.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #32**

ASSIGNED TO SAMORA, SHAYE L (51733)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY SAMORA, SHAYE L	SUBMITTED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED ON 12/23/2019	APPROVED BY ROBERTS, CORY R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SAMORA, SHAYE L (51733)	DATE/TIME 12/13/2019
SUBJECT WITNESS INTERVIEW	

Witness Interviewed

Ray, Linda L.

F/W - [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]**Business Mentioned**Starbucks
10215 SE Stark St.
Portland, OR 97216
503-252-1360**Police Personnel**Detective Sergeant M. Hughes, #36818
Detective Division - Homicide Unit
*On-scene Sgt*Detective N. Moore, #42576
Detective Division - Assault Unit
*Partner***Exhibit**Property/Evidence Receipt #A123528
Item 1: CD-R - Interview of Linda Ray**Summary**

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1439 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. I arrived on-scene and received a briefing by Sgt. Hughes. At that time, I learned officers had been dispatched to the area on a report of a male subject who had been walking in the street while armed with two knives. I learned officers arrived and encountered the armed male who did not comply with their commands to drop the knives and the armed male was shot. I also learned the male, identified as Koben Henriksen, had died at the scene. After Sgt. Hughes briefed me about the incident, I was requested to assist with interviewing witnesses.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

This report details my interview with Linda Ray, a witness to the shooting. The interview was audio recorded; therefore, the following is a brief summary of her statement. I later placed a CD-R copy of the interview into evidence under PER #A123528. Please refer to the CD-R copy of the interview for complete details of Ms. Ray's statement. The interview was also transcribed and will be available for review.

Narrative

On December 8, 2019, at approximately 1625 hours, Detective Moore and I interviewed Linda Ray regarding her observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at SE 103rd Ave./SE Stark St. Ms. Ray said she had been sitting in the front passenger seat of her boyfriend's vehicle which was parked in the Starbucks' parking lot. She said the vehicle was parked facing west in the front of Starbucks by the walk-up window. She said her boyfriend had stepped outside the vehicle and had been in line at the Starbucks' walk-up window. Ms. Ray told us she heard a loud truck horn honking which alerted her to an incident behind her. Ms. Ray told us she thought there had been an accident so she stepped out of her car to see what happened. She said she observed a male walking in the middle of SE 103rd Street north of SE Stark Street (it should be noted both Ms. Ray and I made reference to the involved intersection as SE 102nd/Stark when it was SE 103rd/Stark.)

Ms. Ray described the male in the street as "not mentally good" and explained he had been yelling and appeared agitated as he slowly walked around. She said she could not hear what he had yelled during the incident. She said she watched the male walk toward the sidewalk on the west side of SE 103rd Avenue when three to five police cars arrived. She believed the officers arrived from the south on SE 103rd Avenue. Ms. Ray said she heard a male officer say something to the effect of, "don't, stay right there," or "don't come any further," or "don't come any closer." Ms. Ray said the male continued to walk south toward the police officers and was shot. She said she heard three to four shots in quick succession. Ms. Ray said after the male had been shot the police ran to his location and appeared to check his vitals. She said an ambulance also quickly arrived.

Ms. Ray believed the male had been shot by an AR-15. She explained she did not see the officer fire his weapon but saw an officer put away a similar type gun.

Ms. Ray told us prior to the male being shot, her view of him had been obstructed by other cars in the parking lot and drive-thru. She said she could only see the male from the chest and up. She said she did not see the male holding anything in his hands because her view had been blocked. Ms. Ray said after the male had been shot he fell to the ground and her view had been blocked by a bush. She said when the male was on the ground, she could only see from his waist down.

Ms. Ray told us she had been in a scary situation but did not realize it at the time. She said she understood why the shooting had happened but was concerned about how quickly the incident evolved. She explained she had thought there would have been more interaction with police prior to a shooting.

We ended the interview at approximately 1646.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #33**

ASSIGNED TO SLATER, MARK E (27192)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY SLATER, MARK E	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SLATER, MARK E (27192)	DATE/TIME 12/12/2019 1028
SUBJECT OFFICER SCHROEDER WEAPON COUNTDOWN	

Witness Officer:

Officer Shawn Schroeder, DPSST #58932
East Precinct Day Shift

Officer Weapon:

Glock model 17, 9mm handgun
Serial Number XTA031

Forensic Evidence Division Personnel:

Criminalist Mark Johnson, DPSST #22655
Forensic Evidence Division

Other Personnel Present:

Officer Brian Hunzeker, DPSST #39600
Traffic Division, PPA Representative

Additional Detectives:

-
-

Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPSST #36818
Detective Division Homicide Detail, supervisor

Detective William Winters, DPSST #34381
Detective Division Homicide Detail, primary investigator

NARRATIVE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

While assisting with this investigation, Sergeant Hughes requested I meet with Officer Schroeder and Criminalist Johnson in the mobile precinct to conduct a weapons countdown of Officer Schroeder's handgun. Officer Schroeder carries a Glock model 17 handgun, which contained one live round in the chamber, and 17 live rounds in the magazine from the firearm. In each of the two spare magazines for the handgun, Officer Schroeder had 17 live rounds in each magazine. I asked Officer Schroeder if he was carrying any backup weapons, and he said he was not. Criminalist Johnson documented the weapon countdown with photographs, and the handgun and ammunition were returned to Officer Schroeder.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #34**

ASSIGNED TO KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY KAMMERER, ERIK W	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1036
SUBJECT LESS LETHAL COUNTDOWN	

CONNECT INFORMATIONLess Lethal Officer:

Officer Daniel LEONARD, DPSST #50211
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-4800

Officer Weapons:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14925

Deceased Subject:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN S
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967
5'11" / 155 Lbs / Brown Hair / Hazel Eyes
Home Address: Transient
Cell Phone: None

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetectives Mentioned:

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #29814
Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137
Criminalist Chad STONER, DPSST #35816

SUMMARY

East Precinct officers received a 911 call regarding an individual armed with knives walking in and out of traffic at SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue. Officer Leonard responded to the call, and subsequently discharged his Less Lethal launcher once. This report documents the countdown of Officer Leonard's Less Lethal launcher at the scene.

NARRATIVE

On December 8th, 2019, I responded to SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. Upon arrival, I learned Officer Leonard was released from the scene, but his Less Lethal launcher was still present at the scene, secured in a patrol car. During the course of the investigation, Sergeant Hughes directed me to conduct a countdown of Officer Leonard's Less Lethal launcher. At approximately 1547 hours, I was present when Officer Leonard's Less Lethal launcher and ammunition pouch were photographed in situ by Criminalist Ware, and then removed from Shop #15-0028, which was Officer Leonard's assigned patrol vehicle. I then performed a countdown of the Less Lethal launcher and ammunition pouch, which was documented by Criminalist Ware via photographs.

I observed the LMT 40mm launcher had a buttstock pouch on the launcher that contained one spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridge in the lower slot, which I then removed from the pouch. I opened the breech on the launcher, exposing one fired 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridge casing. I removed the cartridge casing and left the breech open, and presented an empty launcher to Criminalist Stoner. The launcher was a LMT 40mm Less Lethal launcher, SN #FW14925.

I noted the drop pouch contained four spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges, and one spare slot was empty. At full capacity, the drop pouch is capable of holding five cartridges. Each LMT Less Lethal launcher is normally equipped with two cartridges in the buttstock pouch and a drop pouch containing five cartridges, for a total of seven.

I later confirmed with Officer Leonard the ammunition drop pouch only contained four of the five 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges when he retrieved it from the precinct armory prior to the start of his shift. I also verified Officer Leonard did not carry any other less lethal ammunition on his person. At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, we determined Officer Leonard had fired his Less Lethal launcher once. The Less Lethal launcher, drop pouch, live 40mm cartridges, and 40mm cartridge casing were all collected by Criminalist Stoner.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

I informed Sergeant Hughes and Detective Winters of the results of the countdown. This investigation is ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #35**

ASSIGNED TO KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY KAMMERER, ERIK W	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1041
SUBJECT RIFLE COUNTDOWN	

CONNECT INFORMATIONInvolved Officer:

Officer Justin RAPHAEL, DPSST #52780
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-4800

Officer Weapon:

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC015905

Deceased Subject:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN S
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967
5'11" / 155 Lbs / Brown Hair / Hazel Eyes
Home Address: Transient
Cell Phone: None

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetectives Mentioned:

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #29814
Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137
Criminalist Chad STONER, DPSST #35816

SUMMARY

East Precinct officers received a 911 call regarding an individual armed with knives walking in and out of traffic at SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue. Officer Raphael responded to the call, and subsequently discharged his rifle three times. This report documents the countdown of Officer Raphael's rifle at the scene.

NARRATIVE

On December 8th, 2019, I responded to SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. Upon arrival, I learned Officer Raphael had been released from the scene, but his rifle was still present at the scene, secured in a patrol car. During the course of the investigation, Sergeant Hughes directed me to conduct a countdown of Officer Raphael's rifle. At approximately 1600 hours, I was present when Officer Raphael's rifle and trauma bag containing ammunition were photographed in situ by Criminalist Ware, and then removed from Shop #17-0002, which was Officer Raphael's assigned patrol vehicle. I then performed a countdown of the rifle and all ammunition, which was documented by Criminalist Ware via photographs.

I removed the magazine from the rifle, and I removed fourteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. [REDACTED]

I then removed the spare magazine for the rifle from the pouch on the buttstock of the rifle. I then removed eighteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges.

I then pulled the bolt to the rear of the rifle, ejecting one .223 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the bolt to the rear, and presented an empty rifle to Criminalist Stoner. The rifle was a .223 caliber Colt AR15-A2, SN #LGC015905.

I noted Officer Raphael had two additional magazines for his rifle in a trauma bag, which was in the front seat of his patrol vehicle. I then removed the spare magazine for the rifle from the left side of the trauma bag, and removed twenty-eight .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding thirty cartridges,

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

and [REDACTED].
I next removed the spare magazine for the rifle from the right side of the trauma bag, and removed twenty-six .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding thirty cartridges.

The only other contents in the trauma bag were a Portland Police Bureau-issued yellow rifle bolt block and additional medical supplies. I later verified Officer Raphael did not carry any other magazines for his rifle, and the rifle magazine on the right side of the trauma bag had only been loaded with twenty-six cartridges, instead of twenty-eight. At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, based on how Officer Raphael loads his rifle magazines, we determined Officer Raphael had fired his rifle three times. The rifle, rifle magazines, and .223 caliber cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Stoner.

I informed Sergeant Hughes and Detective Winters of the results of the countdown. This investigation is ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #36**

ASSIGNED TO LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY LAW, TRAVIS W	SUBMITTED ON 12/12/2019	APPROVED ON 12/12/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)	DATE/TIME 12/12/2019 1426
SUBJECT INITIAL RESPONSE	

CONNECT INFORMATIONPerson Mentioned:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
Male/White, DOB: 12/26/67
Address: Houseless
(Deceased)

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONInvolved Officer:

Officer Justin RAPHAEL, DPSST #52780
East Precinct, Uniform Patrol
B Shift/Unit #982

Witness Officers:

Officer Daniel LEONARD, DPSST #50211
East Precinct, Uniform Patrol
A Shift/Unit #970

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
East Precinct, Uniform Patrol
B Shift/Unit #932

Officer Shawn SCHROEDER, DPSST #58932
East Precinct, Uniform Patrol
A Shift/Unit #900

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Vehicle Mentioned:

Marked Portland Police Bureau FIU
Oregon Plate #E271876
Shop #17-0002
(Officer Raphael's Patrol Vehicle)

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #36818
Homicide Detail, Supervisor

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

Detective Erik KAMMERER, DPSST #29988
Homicide Detail, Assist

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137
Forensic Evidence Division, Assist

Other Mentioned:

Deputy District Attorney Todd Jackson
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

NO EXHIBITS

SUMMARY

This report documents my initial response for the investigation of an Officer Involved Shooting that occurred on December 8th, 2019 at SE 103rd Drive and SE Stark Street.

NARRATIVE

On December 8th, 2019 at approximately 1439 hours, I was notified by Sergeant Hughes to respond to the intersection of SE 103rd Drive and SE Stark Street to assist with the investigation of an Officer Involved Shooting. I arrived on scene at approximately 1538 hours and met with my partner, Detective Winters, who was the lead investigator. The surrounding area was cordoned off with crime scene tape, and multiple officers were on scene. I received a briefing from

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Sergeant Hughes, and learned the following: Multiple officers, including Officers Raphael, Leonard, Bailey, and Schroeder, responded to the location regarding reports of a subject walking into the street holding two knives, who was later identified as KOBEN HENRIKSEN. Officers arrived on scene and contacted KOBEN HENRIKSEN who was still holding the knives. Officers gave KOBEN HENRIKSEN verbal commands to drop the knives; he did not comply with the commands and advanced towards the officers. Officer Raphael fired his patrol rifle, which struck KOBEN HENRIKSEN. Officer Leonard also deployed a 40mm less-lethal round during the incident. Officers and medical personnel rendered aid to KOBEN HENRIKSEN, who was pronounced deceased at the scene.

I also learned Officer Raphael's rifle was secured in his marked police vehicle (Shop #17-0002) parked at the northwest corner of the intersection.

Members of the Forensic Evidence Division were at the location, and Criminalist Ware documented the scene via photographs.

At approximately 1544 hours, Detective Winters and I entered the scene to make our initial observations and view KOBEN HENRIKSEN. KOBEN HENRIKSEN was lying face up on the sidewalk at the northwest corner of the intersection; his head was generally oriented to the south. KOBEN HENRIKSEN was located in close proximity to the front end of Officer Raphael's patrol vehicle, to the north. There was a light colored blanket balled up on the ground near his head. A bureau issued, Individual First Aid Kit (IFAK) was on the ground near the body. I observed two folding knives on the ground between KOBEN HENRIKSEN's head and the front of Officer Raphael's patrol vehicle. During a later walk-through of the scene conducted with Officer Leonard, I learned Officer Leonard removed the two knives from KOBEN HENRIKSEN post-shooting and placed the knives on the ground, and KOBEN HENRIKSEN was rolled onto his back so that medical aid could be rendered.

I also observed a total of three (3) .223 caliber fired cartridge casings at the scene: (1) on the ground in front of Officer Raphael's patrol vehicle, on the driver's side, (1) on the ground next to the driver's door, and (1) within Officer Raphael's patrol vehicle, on the driver's floorboard. I examined the driver side compartments of Officer Raphael's patrol vehicle and did not locate any additional fired cartridge casings. Detective Winters examined the passenger compartments of the vehicle. Detective Kammerer collected Officer Raphael's patrol rifle from the vehicle, and the weapon was processed at the scene (see Supplemental Report by Detective Kammerer for details).

Detective Winters and I consulted with Sergeant Hughes and Deputy District Attorney Todd Jackson at the scene. Detective Winters and I responded to East Precinct and conducted weapons countdowns for Officers Raphael and Leonard, and we returned to the scene and conducted a walk-through with Officer Leonard. Detective Winters and I then interviewed Officer Leonard at East Precinct. For details of the weapons countdowns, scene walk-through, and interview, refer to Detective Winters' Supplemental Reports.

I took no other investigative actions at the scene, and cleared East Precinct at approximately 2100 hours.

This investigation is ongoing.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #37**

ASSIGNED TO LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 12/12/2019	ASSIGNED BY LAW, TRAVIS W	SUBMITTED ON 12/13/2019	APPROVED ON 12/13/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)	DATE/TIME 12/12/2019 1636
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF 911 CALLER - DYLAN CAUCHON	

CONNECT INFORMATIONPerson Mentioned:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
Male/White, DOB: 12/26/67
Address: Houseless
(Deceased)

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONWitness Interviewed:

CAUCHON, DYLAN

Male/White, DOB: [REDACTED]

Address: [REDACTED]

Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

Detective(s) Mentioned:

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

EXHIBITSPortland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A139968

Item 1: One (1) DVD-R containing recorded phone interview of DYLAN CAUCHON
Items 2-8: Void

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

SUMMARY

On December 8th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at SE 103rd Drive and SE Stark Street, resulting in the death of KOBEN HENRIKSEN. This report documents my interview of DYLAN CAUCHON who was one of the 911 callers related to the incident.

NARRATIVE

On December 9th, 2019, Detective Winters provided me a list of the 911 callers related to an Officer Involved Shooting that occurred the previous day. One of the 911 callers was DYLAN CAUCHON. On December 9th, 2019 at approximately 0923 hours, I conducted a recorded phone interview of DYLAN CAUCHON. A summary of his statement is detailed below. For a verbatim account of the interview, refer to the associated audio recording submitted into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A139968, and transcribed statement.

Statement of DYLAN CAUCHON

On the afternoon of December 8th, 2019, DYLAN CAUCHON arrived at the Starbucks at 10215 SE Stark Street by vehicle. He entered a line of cars for the drive thru. He observed a man on the east sidewalk of SE 103rd Drive, north of SE Stark Street. DYLAN CAUCHON's description of the man and his clothing were consistent with KOBEN HENRIKSEN. DYLAN CAUCHON said the man had a knife in one hand, and a sharp object in the other. The man entered the roadway several times, as cars were driving by, and was screaming and waving the knife around. It did not appear the man was actually trying to be struck by the vehicles, as he stepped out of the way of approaching motorists. DYLAN CAUCHON's wife and small child were in the vehicle with him and he did not feel safe so they left the area. DYLAN CAUCHON departed before the police arrived, and he was unaware that a shooting occurred. DYLAN CAUCHON said he was not surprised that police shot the man, because it looked like the man "was out for it." I thanked DYLAN CAUCHON for his time and ended the conversation.

This investigation is ongoing.

Nothing further.

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3589811) PER #A139968

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		<div>PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT</div>		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A139968		DATE/TIME 12/8/19 - 9:23 PM		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER DET. LAW		DPSST/ASSIGN 42652/HOM	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED DETECTIVE DIVISION		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1 (1) DVD-R CONTAINING RECORDED PHONE INTERVIEW OF DYLAN CAUCHON					
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE 016		DATE 12/12/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #38**

ASSIGNED TO HANSEN, MICHAEL J (49732)		RANK		
ORG UNIT CENTRAL: BEHAVIORAL HEALTH		CAPACITY 1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL		
ASSIGNED ON 12/11/2019	ASSIGNED BY HANSEN, MICHAEL J	SUBMITTED ON 12/11/2019	APPROVED ON 12/12/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR HANSEN, MICHAEL J (49732)	DATE/TIME 12/11/2019 0731
SUBJECT BHU FOLLOW UP	

Mentioned:

Sgt. Weinberger #47656, Det. Winters #34381, Hefley #50837, Williams #92046
(Project Respond)

Narrative:

On 12/10/19 at about 1330 hours I received a phone call from TONER. TONER works for Multnomah County as an Involuntary Commitment Program (ICP) investigator, commonly referred to as an ICP. TONER told me as an ICP she had recently completed an investigation involving HENRIKSEN, she was aware that HENRIKSEN had recently been involved in a incident that resulted in an officer involved shooting, and she had some information she wanted to share with the Behavioral Health Unit (BHU) about HENRIKSEN's recent history and mental state. I told TONER I wanted to check in with my Sergeant, and possibly coordinate with Detectives, before I proceeded to document the information she wanted to share with me. I told TONER that I, or a detective, would call her back.

After returning to the BHU office I spoke with Sgt. WEINBERGER and informed him about the above listed information. Sgt. WEINBERGER instructed me to contact Det. WINTERS. I called and spoke with Det. WINTERS, also informing him about the above listed information. Det. WINTERS instructed me to call TONER back and document the information she wanted to share with me in this report.

I spoke with TONER on the phone again at around 1600 hours. I had TONER confirm HENRIKSEN's name and date of birth. When I asked TONER if HENRIKSEN had an address she told me he previously lived in a foster home at 12667 SE Boise St but was homeless as of about June 2019.

TONER told me HENRIKSEN arrived at Providence St. Vincent Hospital on 11/14/19. TONER said she was not sure how HENRIKSEN arrived at the hospital but believed it was related to a Portland Police incident based on statements HENRIKSEN made to her. TONER said she never received any related police reports. I was later able to locate police reports (case 19-392262) from 11/14/19 where HENRIKSEN was placed on a police officer mental health civil hold after he confronted officers armed with knives. See those reports for more information.

CONFIDENTIAL

In the reports under case 19-392262 the officers noted that a BHU referral was submitted. I spoke with BHU Officer HEFLEY, who was assigned to follow up on that referral. Officer HEFLEY informed me he, and his Clinician partner WILLIAMS, learned HENRIKSEN was still in the hospital receiving treatment when they were following up on the referral. Officer HEFLEY said Clinician WILLIAMS contacted HENRIKSEN's providers, learned HENRIKSEN was actively engaged with them, and was told there was no clear role for BHU involvement at that time.

TONER told me a Notice of Mental Illness (NMI) was not initially issued by the hospital and HENRIKSEN was there voluntarily between 11/14/19 and 11/18/19. TONER said on 11/18/19 HENRIKSEN made statements to hospital staff about wanting to leave the hospital and having suicidal ideation. TONER said on 11/18/19 a NMI was issued and HENRIKSEN was not allowed to leave the hospital.

On 11/19/19 TONER met with HENRIKSEN in the hospital to conduct her ICP investigation. During her interview TONER said HENRIKSEN made statements about how he was surprised and in disbelief that the officers from the incident on 11/14/19 didn't shoot him. HENRIKSEN expressed to TONER that it was his desire to have the police shoot him on that day. HENRIKSEN admitted to being armed with knives and being threatening towards the officers during that incident. TONER told me she informed HENRIKSEN it was her understanding the Portland Police are making efforts to not shoot people in those circumstances.

TONER also told me HENRIKSEN made statements about having asked for help in trying to get a gun. When I asked for more detail about this TONER said she didn't recall him saying anything else about his efforts to obtain a gun.

TONER said HENRIKSEN made statements about wanting to stay in the hospital because he didn't want to be homeless. TONER told me she was aware HENRIKSEN was connected with an Intensive Case Management (ICM) team with Lifeworks NW and had been housed for a number of years in a foster home. When they talked about having HENRIKSEN's case management team work with him on housing TONER said HENRIKSEN talked about wanting better clothing and a personal shopper at his next housing option. HENRIKSEN expressed to TONER the lack of these resources was one reason he left his previous housing option.

TONER told me she returned to the hospital to see HENRIKSEN on 11/21/19. During this visit she offered HENRIKSEN the option of a 14 day diversion rather than going immediately to a commitment hearing. TONER said HENRIKSEN was eligible for a 14 diversion because he was compliant with his medications while in the hospital and was already connected with the highest level of out patient services through Lifeworks NW. HENRIKSEN agreed to the 14 day diversion, which was set to end on 12/05/19.

TONER said she learned HENRIKSEN's discharge plan from the hospital was to immediately go meet with his case manager at the Lifeworks NW Gresham office. After meeting with his case manager HENRIKSEN was to go stay at the Portland

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Pensione motel (109 NE San Rafael St). TONER said HENRIKSEN planned to stay one day longer in the hospital so that his room at the motel would be ready for him.

I asked TONER if she wrote a report and/or had any case notes related to her HENRIKSEN investigation. TONER told me she had submitted a written report and had hand written notes. I asked TONER if she could provide me with a copy of these documents. TONER said she would check with her supervisor and get back to me.

At about 1740 hours TONER called me back and told me her supervisor had informed her there would need to be a subpoena or court order if the Portland Police Bureau wanted copies of her report or notes. TONER also said she was able to confirm HENRIKSEN was discharged from the hospital on 12/06/19. TONER said she believes HENRIKSEN was transported from the hospital to Lifeworks NW to see his case manger but never made it to his room at the motel. TONER told me she had also learned HENRIKSEN left a voicemail, possibly over the weekend of 12/07/19-12/08/19, with Lifeworks NW stating he was "on a suicide mission".

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**FOLLOWUP REPORT #39**

ASSIGNED TO STONER, CHAD M (35816)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/14/2019	ASSIGNED BY STONER, CHAD M	SUBMITTED ON 12/14/2019	APPROVED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED BY MEYER, PAUL R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR STONER, CHAD M (35816)	DATE/TIME 12/14/2019 1207
SUBJECT EVIDENCE COLLECTION AT SCENE	

MENTIONED:

Criminalist Ware #37137-Field Training Criminalist
 Detective Kammerer #29988
 Detective Winters #34381
 Detective Law #42652
 Officer Raphael #52780
 Officer Leonard #50211

EVIDENCE:

Property/Evidence Receipt # A149468
 Item 1: shell casing, .223 caliber (placard 1)
 Item 2: shell casing, .223 caliber (placard 2)
 Item 3: shell casing, .223 caliber (placard 8)
 Disposition: transferred to Criminalist Ware

Property/Evidence Receipt # A149469
 Item #1: pro stick + (light case) (placard 6)
 Item #2: spent 40 mm less lethal round (placard 7)
 Disposition: transferred to Criminalist Ware

Property/Evidence Receipt #A149470
 Item #1: orange handle knife (placard 3)
 Item #2 Bode DNA swab from item #1
 Item #3: black SOG knife (placard 4)
 Item #4: Bode DNA swab from item #3
 Disposition: transferred to Criminalist Ware

Property/Evidence Receipt #A149467
 Item #1: white blanket (with blood) (placard 5)
 Disposition: transferred to Criminalist Ware

NARRATIVE:

On 12/8/19 at about 1500 hours, Criminalist Ware and I responded to an officer-involved shooting at SE 103 Ave/ SE Stark St. We arrived and I signed into the crime scene log. Criminalist Ware, who is my Field Training Criminalist, was tasked with taking overall photographs of the scene in situ. I accompanied him as he performed this task.

We moved to a Mobile Precinct that was parked on SE 103 Ave south of SE Stark St and I observed as Criminalist Ware took photographs of evidence and collected evidence at Detective Kammerer's direction.

We drove to East Precinct. I observed as Criminalist Ware took photographs of Officer Raphael, his PPB issued handgun, his PPB issued ammunition, and performed a round count at Detective Law and Detective Winter's direction. I observed as Criminalist Ware took photos of Officer Leonard, his PPB issued handgun, his PPB ammunition, and performed a round count at Detective Law and Detective Winter's direction.

Criminalist Ware and I returned to SE 103 Ave/ SE Stark St. We were tasked with collecting evidence that had been placarded. I collected the following evidence and Criminalist Ware and I secured it:

Placard 1: .223 caliber shell casing
Placard 2: .223 caliber shell casing

After collecting the items from Placard 1 and Placard 2, I changed gloves. Criminalist Ware moistened a Bode DNA swab with sterile water. I swabbed both sides of the knife's handle (Placard 3) with the swab prior to collecting the knife. I placed the swab into the Bode container and Criminalist Ware secured the Bode swab into an evidence envelope.

Placard 3: orange handle knife

After collecting the item from Placard 3, I changed gloves. Criminalist Ware moistened the Bode DNA swab with sterile water. I swabbed both sides of the knife's handle (Placard 4) with the swab prior to collecting the knife. I placed the swab into the Bode container and Criminalist Ware secured the Bode swab into an evidence envelope.

Placard 4: black SOG knife
Placard 5: white blanket (with blood)
Placard 6: pro stick + (light case)
Placard 7: spent 40 mm less lethal round
Placard 8: .223 caliber shell casing

I secured the listed evidence into our police vehicle. Criminalist Ware and I transported the evidence to the FED office. The evidence was transferred to Criminalist Ware's custody. For further refer to Criminalist Ware's RMS report.

On 12/14/19 at the FED office, I assisted Criminalist Ware with packaging evidence. I sealed the container for PER A149472, Item #1 and placed it into the FED outgoing locker. I also assisted in packaging the items of evidence listed on PER #A149473 and PER #A149474.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #40**

ASSIGNED TO WARE, PAUL D (37137)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/15/2019	ASSIGNED BY WARE, PAUL D	SUBMITTED ON 12/15/2019	APPROVED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED BY MEYER, PAUL R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WARE, PAUL D (37137)	DATE/TIME 12/15/2019 1124
SUBJECT PROCESSED SCENE/EVIDENCE/PHOTOS	

EVIDENCE COLLECTED:

PER #A149467: Disposition (Delivered to Rivergate Storage Facility)
Item #1: White blanket (W/ Blood) Placard #5

PER #A149468: Disposition (Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: Shell casing, .223 caliber, (FC 223 REM) headstamp Placard #1
Item #2: Shell casing, .223 caliber, (FC 223 REM) headstamp Placard #2
Item #3: Shell casing, .223 caliber, (FC 223 REM) headstamp Placard #8

PER #A149469: Disposition (Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: Pro stick+, (light case) Placard #6
Item #2: Spent 40mm less lethal round Placard #7

PER #A149470: Disposition (Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: Orange handle knife, Outdoor Edge brand Placard #3
Item #2: BODE DNA swab from item #1
Item #3: Black SOG knife Placard #4
Item #4: BODE DNA swab from item #3

PER #A149471: Disposition (Sent to the Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: AR-15 rifle, PPB Issued, serial #LGC 015905
Item #2: AR-15 magazine from item #1

PER #A149472: Disposition (Sent to the Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: Bedding (gray/white), (2) red socks, shampoo bottle, green bag, clear plastic bag
(Food items disposed of in trash) Placard #9
Item #2: Plastic bag w/ food items (Disposed of in trash) Placard #10

PER #A149473: (Disposition: Retained in F.E.D.)
Item #1: LMT 40mm less lethal launcher, ser. #FW14925, PPB issued, (1) 40mm round in side pouch
Item #2: Leg pouch w/(4) 40mm less lethal rounds
Item #3: (1) empty/spent 40mm less lethal round

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

PER #A149474: (Disposition: Retained in F.E.D.)

Item #1: (1) .223 round from AR-15 rifle, (chambered round)

Item #2: (14) .223 round's from magazine in AR-15

Item #3: (18) .223 round's from magazine, (1) magazine (butt stock)

Item #4: (28) .223 round's from magazine #1, (trauma bag); (1) magazine

Item #5: (26) .223 round's from magazine #2, (trauma bag); (1) magazine

NARRATIVE:

DE: Henriksen, Koben S., M/W, 12-26-67

On 12-08-19, I was sent to the scene of an Officer Involved Shooting at SE Stark/SE 103rd, and I had Criminalist Chad Stoner with me as my trainee.

I met with F.E.D Sgt. Robin Dunbar and was briefed on what had happened prior to my arrival.

I was asked to take the initial overall photo's of the scene, and they were from a 360 degree perspective around the deceased and the PPB patrol vehicles. The mid-range and close-up photo's were items of evidence that had been pointed out to me by the scene detectives.

After the overall photo's were done, I was asked to go to the Mobile Command Precinct to take photo's of the 40mm less lethal launcher and related gear from Officer Dan Leonard. Refer to PER #A149473 for details. I collected the launcher and related gear and they will be stored in the F.E.D. vault.

Officer Raphael's rifle was photographed as I found it, secured in his patrol car. It was taken to the Mobile Command Precinct and made safe, photographed and collected. Refer to PER #A149471 for details. The magazines and ammo from his trauma bag, and the chambered round from the rifle were photographed and collected. Refer to PER #A149474 for details.

The round countdown for Officer Rafael was conducted at East Precinct and was in the presence of Det. Winters and Law. Overall photo's of Officer Rafael were taken, as well as close-up photo's of his PPB issued handgun, magazines and ammo.

The round countdown for Officer Leonard was conducted at East Precinct and was in the presence of Det. Winters and Law. Overall photo's of Officer Leonard were taken, as well as close-up photo's of his PPB issued handgun, magazines and ammo.

After the round countdown's were completed, I was asked to take photo's of plastic bag's that had been placarded with numbers 9 & 10. The bags were on the east sidewalk of SE 103rd. The bags contained clothing and food item's that may have belonged to Henriksen. The items were collected and taken back to the F.E.D. A shopping cart that may have been used by Henriksen was also photographed.

Multnomah County Deputy Medical Examiner Pete Bellant arrived at the scene, and conducted his initial examination. I took additional photo's of the deceased with his permission. An Oregon Drivers License was found, and captured in close-up photo's. I did not collect any items from the deceased.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

The placarded items were collected by myself and Criminalist Stoner. Placard #5 was given to Criminalist Tsukimura to transport to the Rivergate Storage Facility. Refer to his report for details. I assisted Criminalist Stoner with the collection of DNA from the two knives found at the scene. Refer to his report for details.

At the Forensic Evidence Division I took additional close-up photo's of Placard's 3, 4 (the 2 knives), and 6 (the light stick). The knives were photographed with scale. The items in placard 9 & 10, were laid out on the F.E.D. evidence table and photographed. The food items in placard 9 were thrown away, as well as several plastic bags and the umbrella as they had become moldy.

Placard 10 was photographed and disposed of in the trash.

The photo's were uploaded into the PPB DIMS computer for archiving.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #41**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/15/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/15/2019 1444
SUBJECT INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER LEONARD	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Deceased Suspect

-
-
HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
M/W, DOB, 12/26/1967

Address: Homeless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Exhibits

-
-

Property /Evidence Receipt Number #A131279

-
-

Item # 1: DVD/R of interview with Officer Dan Leonard

Item # 2: Signed "Google Maps" by Officer Dan Leonard of the area SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street

These Items were placed into the Central Precinct Property Room locker C-016 by writer.

Police Personnel

-
-
Detective T. Law, DPPST # 42652

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner for this Investigation)

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****Person Mentioned**

-
-
Steve Myers
Attorney At Law
(Union Attorney for Officer Leonard)

Summary

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers responded to the area of SE 103rd Avenue SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street holding knives and walking up to vehicles. As officers were enroute to the location they staged at SE 106th Avenue / SE Cherry Blossom Street. As officers arrived, they attempted to contact the subject who was coming toward them, numerous commands were given to the subject who was armed with two knives. The subject refused to comply with commands and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. Supervisor's notified Command, the Detective Division (Homicide Detail), the Forensic Evidence Division (FED), the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team, to began the investigation of the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will detail an interview with witness Officer Dan Leonard who fired his 40mm Less Lethal gun. For Full details read the attached transcription or listen to the audio of the interview.

Narrative

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 18:35 hours, Detective Law and I, interviewed Officer Dan Leonard at East Precinct with his Union Attorney Present. Officer Leonard stated he was working East Precinct as patrol unit 970. Officer Leonard stated he was dispatched as a cover officer regarding a man in the street with knives at SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street.. Officer Leonard stated he was a 40 mm less lethal operator. Officer Leonard stated while enroute he sent a message to Officer Raphael on the police MDC ,(This sounds like the guy you had an encounter with a little while ago.) Officer Leonard stated he remembered Officer Raphael broadcasting about the contact he had a few months ago where a male subject had come at officers with knives while sitting at the Starbucks. Officer Leonard stated he observed the guy and Officer Raphael broadcast this was the same subject as last time. Officer Leonard stated, Upon arrival he remembered being the third car in line and remembers a police car on his left and a white car, then his car and another police car. Officer Leonard stated he saw the subject with the blanket over his shoulders and remembers seeing the subject had a knife in his left hand. Officer Leonard stated he removed his 40 mm Less Lethal from his vehicle as fast as he could and loaded it. Officer Leonard stated he remembers hearing the commands, " Drop the knife, Drop the knife" Officer Leonard stated he pulled the trigger, and heard two to three shots go off to his left. Officer Leonard stated he did not know if the rounds were simultaneous when he fired his 40 mm less lethal. Officer Leonard stated the subject fell facedown and still had the knife in his left hand. Officer Leonard stated he looked around and saw Officer Raphael with his AR-15 slung. Officer Leonard stated they had to approach this guy and give him aid or take him into custody. Officer Leonard stated he told Officer Raphael they had this and to stay back. Officer Leonard stated he removed the knife from the subject's left hand. Officer Leonard stated the knife had a Orange handle and he placed it in a safe distance from the subject. Officer Leonard stated he remembers Officer Bailey and Officer Schroeder rolling the subject over to give him and aid and saw a knife near his right side mid section on the ground. Officer Leonard stated he picked up the knife and moved it to a safe place away from the subject.

Officer Leonard stated he checked on the female who was sitting in her white vehicle who was in line with the police vehicles when the shooting occurred. Officer Leonard stated the female was okay.

Officer Leonard stated he does not remember if he struck the subject or not when he deployed his 40 mm Less Lethal round. Officer Leonard stated the subject was on the sidewalk near the left side of the driveway when he deployed the less lethal. Officer Leonard stated the subject never looked at him during the encounter and was walking in a straight line southbound towards the other patrol vehicle.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Officer Leonard stated he needed to fire his less lethal as fast as he could, because he was looking for the subject to drop the knife and to change his behavior. Officer Leonard stated the subject did not take anymore steps after the less lethal and lethal rounds were fired, the subject fell to the ground. Officer Leonard stated he did not fire his firearm during the incident only his 40 mm less lethal gun. Officer Leonard stated he knew Officer Raphael was the officer who fired the lethal rounds. Officer Leonard stated the knife he removed from the deceased subject's left hand had the blade extended. Officer Leonard stated the other knife that was located on the right side in the blanket also had the blade extended. Officer Leonard stated he could not recall if an ECIT officer was enroute or not.

Officer Leonard stated this call was fast evolving and when he arrived he had made the decision to fire his 40 mm less lethal gun because the subject was walking intently toward the other officers, with the knives raised. Officer Leonard stated if he had not fired the less lethal the Officers were going to get stabbed. Officer Leonard demonstrated with two pens the actions the deceased subject was doing prior to the shooting as he was intently walking towards officers. Officer Leonard showed the subject had two knives, (one in each hand), with them raised at about shoulder height and out in front of him, (like a restricted punch).

I presented Officer Leonard with a Google Maps picture and had him mark the position in which he was and where the subject was at the time of the shooting. I had Officer Leonard sign the color photo and date. I collected as evidence on receipt number A131279 and I logged as evidence. I concluded my interview with Officer Leonard at that time. I made a digital copy of the interview for evidence. For full details listen to the DVD/R which was logged as evidence on receipt number # A131279.

I was a witness to Lt. Tim Robinson issuing Officer Leonard a Communication Restriction Order, and signed the form after Officer Leonard signed. Officer Leonard was issued the yellow copy of the form. I collected the white copy of the CRO and placed into the case file.

This investigation is still ongoing.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3595245)



Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131279		DATE/TIME 12/8/19 2:00 PM		AM		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>									
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP									
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB									
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE							
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HM					
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HM					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB									
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	Signed "Google Maps" SE 103rd / SE STARK by officer Leonard								
ITEM 2	DVD / R of interview with Dan Leonard								
ITEM 3									
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# E80016		DATE 12/15/19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE:		TIME:							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #42**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 0850
SUBJECT ROUND COUNTDOWN OF OFFICER RAPHAEL	

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Involved Officer:

-
-

Officer JUSTIN RAPHAEL, DPPST # 52780

East Precinct

B Shift

(Fired AR-15)

Officer Weapon:

-
-

Glock model 17, 9mm handgun

Serial Number MXY944

Forensic Evidence Division Personnel:

-
-

Criminalist C. STONER, DPPST # 35816

Forensic Evidence Division

Criminalist P. WARE, DPPST # 37137

Forensic Evidence Division

Other Personnel Present:

-
-

Mike Staropoli

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Attorney at Law

Additional Detectives:

-

Detective Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPPST # 36818

Detective Division

Homicide Detail
(Supervisor)

Detective Travis Law, DPPST # 42652

Detective Division

Homicide Detail

(Partner for this investigation)

Detective Erik Kammerer, DPPST # 29988

Detective Division

Homicide Detail
(Conducted Round Countdown of AR-15)

Summary

-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched on the report of a man in the street carrying knives. When officers arrived they contacted a subject who was carrying knives, officers gave commands and the subject failed to comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was pronounced deceased at the scene of SE 103rd/ SE Stark Street. Supervisor's notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team to conduct an investigation related to the shooting. This report will detail the round countdown of Officer Raphael's firearm. This investigation is still on going.

-
Narrative

-

On December 8th, 2019, I was assigned as the lead investigator for the Officer Involved Shooting. As part of the investigation, I needed to assist with a weapons countdown of Officer Raphael's handgun. Detective Law, Criminalist Stoner, Criminalist Ware, Officer Raphael, Mike Staropoli (attorney at law), and I were at East Precinct to conduct the weapons countdown.

Officer Raphael carries a Glock, Model 17, 9mm, handgun, Serial number # MXY944, which contained one live round in the chamber, and seventeen live rounds in the magazine. In each of the two spare magazines for the handgun, Officer Raphael had seventeen rounds in each magazines. I asked Officer Raphael if he carried any back-up weapons, and he said no. Criminalist

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Ware and Stoner documented the weapons countdown with photographs, and the handgun and ammunition were returned to Officer Raphael. Detective Kammerer conducted a weapons countdown of Officer Raphael AR-15, see his report for additional details.

At 16:40 hours, While conducting the countdown of Officer Raphael's weapon, I asked Officer Raphael if he would be willing to give a on scene walk through of the scene and provide a recorded statement at this time? Officer Raphael provided the following statement with his attorney present. " I respectfully decline to give a walk through or statement at this time. As I invoke my constitutional rights under both the Oregon and U.S. constitutions, including but not limited to my rights to counsel and my right to remain silent."

At 16:54 hours, Lt. Tim Robinson of the Detective Division issued a Portland Police Communication Restriction Order.

Officer Raphael read the Communication Restriction Order and signed. I witnessed the signing of the form and I signed the form after. A copy of the Communication Restriction Order was given to Officer Raphael.

That concluded the weapons countdown process. The investigation is still on going.

-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-
-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #43**

ASSIGNED TO BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY BROUGHTON, SCOTT P	SUBMITTED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 0858
SUBJECT CRIME SCENE CANVAS/DIAGRAM	

CONNECT INFORMATION:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT (Deceased)
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

NONCONNECT INFORMATION:**Involved Officer:**

Officer J.RAPHAEL, DPSST #52780
East Precinct
B- Shift
Uniform Patrol
(Fired Lethal Rounds)
PPB Shop Number: 17-0002

Witness Officer(s):

Officer D. LEONARD, DPSST #50211
East Precinct
A- Shift
Uniform Patrol
(Fired Less Lethal rounds)
PPB Shop Number: 15-0028

Officer R. BAILEY, DPSST #55393
East Precinct
B- Shift
Uniform Patrol
Assisting Officer
PPB Shop Number: 16-0028

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Officer S. SCHROEDER, DPSST # 58932
East Precinct
A- Shift
Uniform Patrol
Primary Officer
PPB Shop Number: 16-0033

POLICE PERSONNEL:

Detective William Winters #34381
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Primary Investigator

Detective Rico Beniga #36906
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Crime Scene Canvas

Sergeant Michele Hughes #36818
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail

Criminalist Mark Johnson #22655
Portland Police Bureau Forensic Evidence Division

Criminalist Paul Ware #37137
Portland Police Bureau Forensic Evidence Division

Criminalist Chad Stoner #35816
Portland Police Bureau Forensic Evidence Division

Criminalist Wade Greaves #34586
Portland Police Bureau Forensic Evidence Division

OTHER PERSONNEL:

Medicolegal Death Investigator (MDI) Pete Bellant
Multnomah County Medical Examiner

NARRATIVE:

On December 8, 2019 at approximately 1439 hours, I received a page from Sergeant Michele Hughes directing me to respond to the area of Southeast 103rd Avenue and Southeast Stark Street to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. I arrived at the scene at approximately 1524 hours. During an initial briefing, I learned that Officer Rafael had fired his patrol rifle at KOBEN HENRICKSEN and that KOBEN HENRICKSEN had subsequently died from his wounds. Sergeant

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Hughes assigned Detective Beniga and me to assist Criminalists in processing the crime scene. At approximately 1605 hours, Detective Beniga and I entered the crime scene. Criminalists Johnson and Ware took video and photographs, Criminalist Greaves completed Leica scans, and Criminalists Ware and Stoner collected evidence. I noted a deceased male laying on the sidewalk at the Northeast Corner of Southeast 103rd Avenue and Southeast Stark Street. The following items of evidence were identified and collected. I later completed the attached crime scene diagram.

Photo Placard #1: (1) .223 Shell casing

Photo Placard #2: (1) .223 Shell casing

Photo Placard #3: Knife with orange handle

Photo Placard #4: Knife with black handle

Photo Placard #5: Grey blanket

Photo Placard #6: Black handled implement

Photo Placard #7: (1) Blue less lethal projectile

Photo Placard #8: (1) .223 Shell casing - recovered from driver's seat floorboard of PPB shop number 17-0002

Photo Placard #9: Bag of clothing

Photo Placard #10: Bag of food

I noted the Starbucks parking lot located at 10215 Southeast Stark Street was cordoned off with yellow crime scene tape.

Several civilian vehicles were inside the yellow crime scene tape, in the Starbucks parking lot. The vehicles were outside the red crime scene tape. The following vehicles were released from the Starbucks parking lot. The drivers of the listed vehicles were escorted into the yellow tape from the west and drove out of the Starbucks parking lot to the west.

Oregon 065JRP, White Toyota Corolla

Oregon 833GGY, Maroon Scion 2-Door

Oregon 953CJF, Silver Mercury Sedan

Oregon 621HYQ, Silver Toyota Corolla

Oregon XZT078, Silver Toyota Echo

At approximately 1832 hours, Detective Beniga and I were present when MDI Pete Bellant examined the deceased male. MDI Bellant pulled a wallet out of the deceased male's left front pocket. I noted the deceased male had an Oregon Identification card in the name of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN, a white male, date of birth: December 26, 1967.

Refer to additional reports for additional details.

End of report.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598183) CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM

Portland Police Bureau Case Number 19-420530

Diagram Not Drawn to Scale

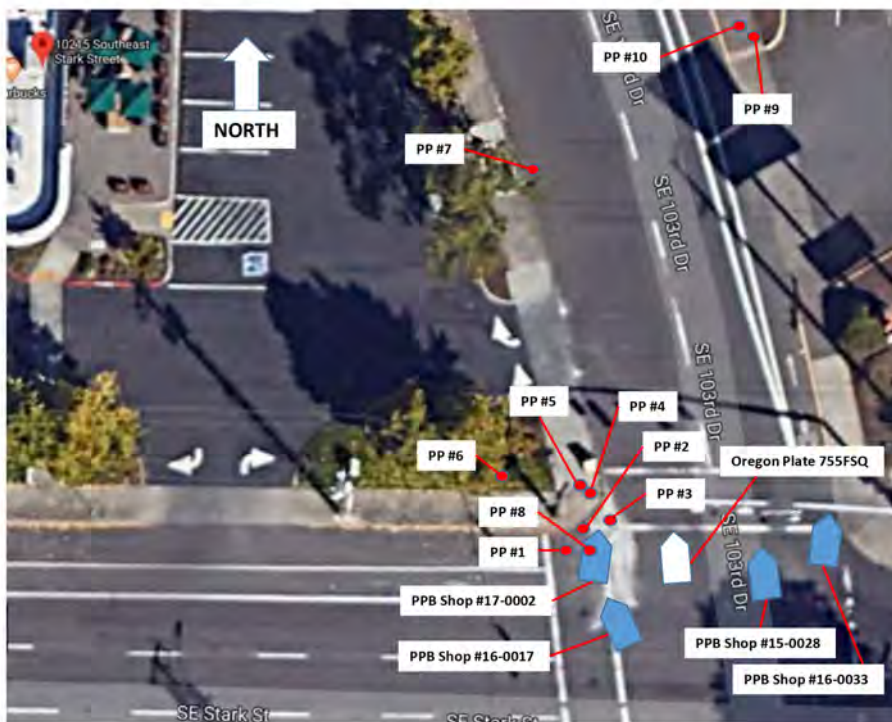
Prepared by Detective Broughton #40218

Legend:

Photo Placard #1: (1) .223 Shell casing
 Photo Placard #2: (1) .223 Shell casing
 Photo Placard #3: Knife with orange handle
 Photo Placard #4: Knife with black handle
 Photo Placard #5: Grey blanket
 Photo Placard #6: *Black handled implement*
 Photo Placard #7: (1) Blue less lethal projectile
 Photo Placard #8: (1) .223 Shell casing
 PP#8 recovered from driver's seat
 floorboard of PPB shop number 17-0002
 Photo Placard #9: *Bag of clothing*
 Photo Placard #10: *Bag of food*

PPB Shop #17-0002: Officer Rafael
 PPB Shop #16-0017: Officer Bailey
 PPB Shop #15-0028: Officer Leonard
 PPB Shop #16-0033: Officer Schroeder

Oregon Plate 755FSQ: White 1998 Lincoln Continental



Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #44**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 0957
SUBJECT WEAPONS COUNTDOWN OF OFFICER LEONARD	

Witness Officer:

-
-
Officer Dan Leonard, DPPST # 50211

East Precinct

B-Shift

(Deployed Single 40mm Less Lethal round)

Officer Weapon:

-
-
Glock Model 17, 9mm Handgun

Serial Number #LXH006

Forensic Evidence Division

-
-
Criminalist Paul Ware, DPPST # 37137

Forensic Evidence Division

Criminalist Chad Stoner, DPPST # 35816

Forensic Evidence Division

Other Personnel Present:

-
-
Steve Myers

Attorney at Law

(Union Attorney)

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Additional Detectives:

-
-

Detective Sergeant Michele Hughes, DPPST # 36818

Detective Division

Homicide Detail

(Supervisor)

Detective Travis Law, DPPST # 42652

Detective Division

Homicide Detail

(Partner for this investigation)

Summary

-
-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched on the report of a man in the street carrying knives in the area of SE 103rd Avenue/ SE Stark Street. When officers arrived they contacted a subject who was carrying knives, officers gave commands and the subject failed to comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred.

The subject was pronounced deceased at the scene of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. Supervisor's onscene notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team to conduct an investigation related to the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will detail the weapons countdown of Officer Leonard's Firearm. This investigation is still ongoing.

Narrative

-
-

On December 8th, I was assigned as the lead investigator for the Officer Involved Shooting. As part of the investigation, I needed to assist with the weapons countdown of Officer Leonard's handgun. Detective Law, Criminalist Stoner, Criminalist Ware, Officer Leonard, and Steve Myers (Attorney at Law), and I were at East Precinct to conduct a weapons countdown.

Officer Leonard carries a Glock, Model 17, 9mm, handgun, serial number #LXH006, which contained one live round in the chamber, and seventeen live rounds in the magazine. In each of the two spare magazines for the handgun, Officer Leonard had seventeen rounds in each magazines. I asked Officer Leonard if he carried any back-up weapons, and he said he did not. Criminalist Ware and Stoner documented the weapons countdown with photographs, and the handgun and ammunition were returned to Officer Leonard.

At 17:00 hours, While conducting the countdown of Officer Leonard's weapon, I asked Officer Leonard if he would be willing to provide an on scene walk through of the scene and provide and recorded statement at this time? Officer Leonard stated "Yes, he would do both."

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

We concluded the weapons countdown process at that time. We all returned to the scene to conduct the on scene walk through.
For additional information see other reports written. This investigation is still ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #45**

ASSIGNED TO LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY LAW, TRAVIS W	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1012
SUBJECT AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA INTERVIEW	

CONNECT INFORMATIONPerson Mentioned:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
Male/White, DOB: 12/26/67
Address: Houseless
(Deceased)

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONWitness Interviewed:

QUINTANILLA, AMARYLLIS
Female/Hispanic, DOB: [REDACTED]
Address: [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

Detective(s) Mentioned:

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

EXHIBITSPortland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A139969

Item 1: One (1) DVD-R containing recorded phone interview of AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA
Items 2-8: Void

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

SUMMARY

On December 8th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at SE 103rd Drive and SE Stark Street, resulting in the death of KOBEN HENRIKSEN. This report documents my interview of AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA who was one of the 911 callers related to the incident.

NARRATIVE

On December 9th, 2019, Detective Winters provided me a list of the 911 callers related to an Officer Involved Shooting that occurred the previous day. One of the 911 callers was AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA. On December 9th, 2019 at approximately 1623 hours, I conducted a recorded phone interview of AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA. A summary of her statement is detailed below. For a verbatim account of the interview, refer to the associated audio recording submitted into evidence under Property/Evidence Receipt #A139969, and transcribed statement.

Statement of AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA

On the afternoon of December 8th, 2019, AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA arrived at the Starbucks at 10215 SE Stark Street and entered a line of cars for the drive-thru. She was driving her silver 2009 Volkswagen Jetta with a roof rack. She observed a man with a shopping cart on the east sidewalk of SE 103rd Drive, north of SE Stark Street, who was later identified as KOBEN HENRIKSEN. KOBEN HENRIKSEN had a knife in each hand. He entered the roadway several times and stepped in front of approaching motorists, and raised his hands with the knives in front of him. It appeared he was trying to get the attention of drivers passing by. He appeared desperate, and AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA thought KOBEN HENRIKSEN was asking for help, although she did not actually hear his words. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA's 3-year-old daughter was in the car with her, she became concerned for their safety and called 911.

KOBEN HENRIKSEN walked across the street to the Starbucks and approached the passenger side of a white sedan in the drive-thru line in front of AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA. KOBEN HENRIKSEN stood on the passenger side of the white sedan for a period, and talked to the female driver. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA could not hear what either party was saying. The driver of the sedan was a white female with shorter curly/wavy hair, and thin-rimmed glasses. There was a red car in the drive-thru in front of the white sedan. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA believed the red car was at the order board for the drive-thru.

KOBEN HENRIKSEN walked back into the traffic lane of SE 103rd Drive, and returned to his earlier activity of stepping in front of cars with the knives in his hands. Multiple marked police vehicles arrived at the intersection. Officers gave KOBEN HENRIKSEN verbal commands to drop the knives and put his hands up. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA's windows were rolled up and she described the verbal commands as being very loud. She turned in her seat and watched the incident through the rear window of her vehicle.

KOBEN HENRIKSEN walked towards the officers with the knives in his hands, and raised his hands in front of his body. He approached the front end of a marked police vehicle parked near the northwest corner of the intersection. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA saw two officers standing near the front of the marked police vehicle. One of the officers had a rifle, and the other officer had his handgun drawn. The officer with the rifle fired 3-4 shots and KOBEN HENRIKSEN fell to the ground.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA made no further observations of the officers' actions at the scene after the shooting. She said the driver of the white sedan in front of her in the drive-thru was screaming and hysterical. AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA ultimately went through the drive-thru and left the area.

I thanked AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA for her time and ended the conversation.

This investigation is ongoing.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596458) PER #A139969

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A139969		DATE/TIME 12/9/19 - 1023 PM		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB						I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>						SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP						PHONE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP							
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER DET. LAW		DPSST/ASSIGN 42652/HOM			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED DETECTIVE DIVISION		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. WINTERLS		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB							
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	(1) DVD-R CONTAINING RECORDED PHONE INTERVIEW OF AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA						
ITEM 2							
ITEM 3							
ITEM 4							
ITEM 5							
ITEM 6							
ITEM 7							
ITEM 8							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE 016		DATE 12/16/19		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY							
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			
DATE		TIME					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #46**

ASSIGNED TO SLATER, MARK E (27192)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY SLATER, MARK E	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SLATER, MARK E (27192)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1029
SUBJECT DINH-MOSS AND DINH WITNESS INTERVIEWS	

Witnesses Interviewed:

DINH-MOSS, LIEN THI BICH

FA, DOB [REDACTED]

Home Address: [REDACTED]

Cell Phone: [REDACTED]

DINH, LOC V

MA, DOB [REDACTED]

Home Address: [REDACTED]

Additional Detectives:

Detective W. Winters, DPSST #34381

Detective Division Homicide Detail, primary investigator

EXHIBITS1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number A123872:

Item 1: CD-R recording of interview with DINH-MOSS and DINH

2. Transcription report of interview with DINH-MOSS and DINH

NARRATIVE

While assisting with the investigation, I was tasked with interviewing potential witnesses. I made contact with DINH-MOSS and DINH, who were seated in a nearby Tri-Met bus awaiting interviews. I explained to DINH-MOSS that I wished to interview her and her father regarding what happened, and they both agreed to be interviewed. I then escorted them to my

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

vehicle where I conducted a recorded interview with their consent. DINH-MOSS'S father DINH did not speak English, however DINH-MOSS was able to translate for me during the interview.

I asked DINH-MOSS what she saw or heard happen, and she explained to me how she was in the parking lot at the Starbucks, and that she was in the back seat of her purple colored Scion vehicle asleep when the shooting occurred. DINH-MOSS said she heard something that was very loud, so she turned around in the vehicle and said she thinks she saw four police officers with their guns out, and that she saw someone lying on the ground. I asked DINH-MOSS if she saw any of the officers shoot their guns, or if she saw the person who was laying on the ground prior to this, and she said she did not.

I then asked DINH-MOSS to ask her father what he observed, and her father DINH said he was on his phone, and did not see or hear anything that happened. DINH said the only thing he observed or saw were people at the Starbucks with their hands up, and that he waited to be interviewed.

This report summarizes the interview with DINH-MOSS and DINH. For a complete and verbatim account of the interview, please refer to the associated CD-R recording and/or the transcription report.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #47**

ASSIGNED TO KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/09/2019	ASSIGNED BY KAMMERER, ERIK W	SUBMITTED ON 12/16/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1045
SUBJECT BAILEY COUNTDOWN	

CONNECT INFORMATIONWitness Officer:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-4800

Officer Weapon:

Glock Model 17 9mm semi-automatic handgun
SN #KDD718

Deceased Subject:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN S
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967
5'11" / 155 Lbs / Brown Hair / Hazel Eyes
Home Address: Transient
Cell Phone: None

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetectives Mentioned:

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Sergeant Michele HUGHES, DPSST #29814
Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137

Officer Mentioned:

Officer Zach KENNEY, DPSST #44439
Union Representative for Officer Bailey

SUMMARY

East Precinct officers received a 911 call regarding an individual armed with knives walking in and out of traffic at SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue. Officer Bailey responded to the call as a cover officer, and reportedly drew but never discharged his handgun. This report documents the countdown of Officer Bailey's handgun at the scene.

NARRATIVE

On December 8th, 2019, I responded to SE Stark Street and SE 103rd Avenue to assist with investigating an Officer Involved Shooting. Upon arrival, I learned Officer Bailey was still present at the scene and had been determined to be a witness officer to the Officer Involved Shooting. During the incident, Officer Bailey had reportedly drawn but had not fired his handgun.

During the course of the investigation, Sergeant Hughes directed me to conduct a countdown of Officer Bailey's handgun. At approximately 1623 hours, I met with Officer Bailey and his union representative, Officer Kenney. Criminalist Ware was also present to document the weapon countdown via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Bailey removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Bailey then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

I noted Officer Bailey carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Bailey removed the spare magazine from the left handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Bailey to remove the spare magazine from the right handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

At my direction, Officer Bailey then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Ware. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #KDD718.

I verified Officer Bailey did not carry any other magazines for his handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, we determined Officer Bailey had not fired his handgun. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Bailey.

I informed Sergeant Hughes and Detective Winters of the results of the countdown. This investigation is ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #48**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/16/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/16/2019 1332
SUBJECT COLLECTION OF EVIDENCE	

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Exhibits

-
-

Property / Evidence Receipt # A131282

-
-

Item #1 CD/R of X-Rays of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN From the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office prior to Post-Mortem Examination

This item was collected was logged and placed into the Central Precinct locker C-016 by writer.

Police Personnel:

-
-

Detective Travis Law, DPPST #42652

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(Partner during the investigation)

Criminalist Vance Nebling, DPPST #37144

Homicide Detail

Detective Division

(photographs during Post-Mortem Examination)

Additional Personnel Present:

-

Deputy District Attorney Todd Jackson

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

(Present for Post-Mortem Examination)

Summary:

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street holding knives. Upon arrival officers attempted to contact the subject who was armed with two knives. Officers gave commands to the subject, the subject failed to comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was pronounced deceased shortly after by medical personnel. Supervisor's on scene notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, The Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, the East Major Crimes Team, to respond and conduct an investigation related to the officer involved shooting. This report will detail collection of a CD/R from the Oregon State Medical Examiner's office of X-Rays of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN prior to the start of the Post-Mortem Examination.

Narrative

-
-
On December 9th, 2019, at 13:00, I was at the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office for the post-mortem examination of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. X-rays were performed on KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN prior to starting the post-mortem examination, I requested a digital copy of the images. On December 10th, 2019, I was contacted by the staff at the Medical Examiner's Office stating the CD/R was ready for pick up. On December 12th, Detective Broughton was at the Medical Examiner's Office on unrelated business and picked up the CD/R and delivered to me. I collected and logged it in as evidence on receipt # A131282. The item was placed in the Central Precinct property room lock C-016. This investigation is still on going..

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596777)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. 84 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131282		DATE/TIME	12/9/19 1600 PM	
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING			REFER CASE NO. 19-420530		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			SIGNATURE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			PHONE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER Winton		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hon
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winton		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hon
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of X-RAYS of Koben Scott HENRIKSEN From Oregon State Medical Center				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			DATE 12/15/19		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED			BY		
DATE:			TIME:		
WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #49**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/17/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/17/2019 0636
SUBJECT 911 CALLER	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Deceased

-

-

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT

M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-

-

Exhibits

-

-

Property / Evidence Receipt # A131280

-

-

Item #1 CD/R of interview with Kelly Walker

This item was placed into the Central Precinct Property Room locker C016 by writer.

Summary

-

-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, Officers from East Precinct were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd/ SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street armed with knives. Dispatch received multiple calls related to the same subject. Upon arrival officers attempted to contact the subject who was armed with knives and walking in the toward the officers. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to stop, the subject did not comply with commands and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was struck by gunfire and was pronounced deceased at the scene.

Supervisor's arrived and notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team to assist with the investigation of the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will detail a brief phone interview with a person who called 911. For full details of the interview read the included transcription and or listen to the included CD/R of the interview.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****Narrative**

-
-

This report will be a brief summary of the phone conversation with Kelly Walker who is a 911 caller related to the Officer Involved Shooting that occurred on December 8th, 2019 at SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. I contacted KELLY WALKER by telephone on December 9th, 2019, at approximately 09:50 am. I introduced myself and asked KELLY if could explain what she saw on December 8th, 2019, in the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. KELLY stated she was driving Northbound on SE 103rd Avenue when she entered the intersection she noticed a man on the sidewalk having some kind of issue and it appeared he wasn't altogether there. KELLY stated the man appeared to have knives in his hands and approaching cars. KELLY stated it appeared as if the guy was trying to take the car on. KELLY stated the guy was taking the car on from the front of it. KELLY stated that is when he decided to call 911. KELLY stated it was just really strange and bizarre and she was worried because the subject was having some kind of reactions to cars coming at him and it might be a human and he could hurt someone.

KELLY stated she did not stick around until the police arrive. KELLY stated she was with her mother at the time she called 911 and her name was SIGRID WALKER.

KELLY had nothing further to provided related to the incident.

This investigation is still on going.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598053)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131280		DATE/TIME 12/9/19 11:00 PM		REFER CASE NO. _____	
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	
<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
PHONE _____					
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 3rd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME FIRST M.I.		SEX	RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STL#
FOR PED USE ONLY					
ITEM 1	CD/R of interview with 911 caller Kelly Walker				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED					
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER _____					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #50**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/17/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/17/2019 0946
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF WITNESS	

CONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Deceased:**-
-

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT

M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Exhibits**-
-**Property / Evidence Receipt Number # A131283**-
-

Item #1 CD/R of interview with Vickie Davis.

This item was placed into the Central Precinct Property Room locker C-016 by writer.

Summary-
-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue/ SE Stark Street on the report of a subject in the street what appears to be armed with knives. Dispatch received multiple calls on the same subject. Upon arrival officers located the subject in the street and was approaching them and he was armed with knives in his hands. Officers gave numerous commands to the subject. The subject did not comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was struck by gunfire and pronounced deceased at the scene by medical personnel. Supervisor's notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team, to conduct the investigation of the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will be a brief conversation with Vicki Davis who was a witness to the Officer Involved Shooting.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****Narrative**

-
-

On December 12th, 2019, at approximately 8:50 am, I contacted VICKIE DAVIS who had contacted the Canby Police Department and passed on the information she had witnessed the Officer Involved Shooting. I spoke to VICKIE DAVIS by telephone. This will be a brief summary of our conversation. For full details read the attached transcription or listen to the CD/R of the interview.

I introduced myself and asked VICKIE DAVIS to explain what she witnessed on December 8th, 2019 in the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. VICKIE explained she was with her husband and son, they had just left the Home Depot and were in a Home Depot truck. VICKIE stated they had just turned on to Stark Street from SE 103rd Avenue, and were sitting at the light looking through the back window. VICKIE explained they saw the officer stopped and the subject with armed with the knives. VICKIE explained the subject had his hands up and standing, VICKIE stated the two officers had their guns out and the suspect was walking towards the officers. VICKIE stated her husband said to her, "he's not stopping, he's not stopping," then she heard three shots. VICKIE explained there were lots of people at the Starbucks and they would be able to see a lot more then she did. VICKIE stated her aunt Mrs. BEEVER and Mrs BEEVER's sister Toni Hampton. VICKIE explained she would have her aunt call me to pass on the information she had.

VICKIE did not have any other information to provide. I concluded my interview with her at that time.

This investigation is still on going.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598262)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131283		DATE/TIME 12/17/19 10:00 PM		REFER CASE NO. _____	
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				PHONE _____	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
TYPE OF INCIDENT O.I.S		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					
ITEM 1	CD/R of interview with Vicki Davis				STLN
ITEM 2					FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 12/17/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER _____		RECEIVED BY _____			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED _____		BY _____		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE: _____		TIME: _____			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #51**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/17/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED ON 12/19/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/17/2019 1230
SUBJECT FOLLOW UP PHONE INTERVIEWS WITH FREDRICK HENRIKSEN	

CONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Deceased Suspect:**HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION-
-**Exhibits**-
-**Property / Evidence Receipt Number # A131281**-
-

Item # 1 CD/R of two phone interviews with FREDRICK HENRIKSEN

This item was placed into the Central Precinct Property Room locker C-016 by writer.

Summary-
-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street, on the report of a subject in the street holding knives. Dispatch received multiple calls related to this subject. When officers arrived, the officers attempted to contact the subject who was holding the knives in his hands.

Officers gave numerous commands to stop and drop the knives. The subject did not comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was struck by gun fire and pronounced deceased at the scene. Supervisor's notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team to investigate the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will detail two short phone conversations with FREDRICK HENRIKSEN who is the Father of KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. It should be noted the conversations were recorded and transcribed. It was discovered during the transcription the voice of FREDRICK HENRIKSEN did not record during the phone calls. This report will summarize the conversation. This investigation is still on going.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Narrative

-
-

On December 10th, 2019, at approximately 14:27 hours, I contacted RICK HENRIKSEN by telephone to follow-up with RICK regarding his son KOBEN SCOTT HENRIKSEN. RICK HENRIKSEN explained to me he needed to call me right back because he was still in Mexico and had poor phone reception. I disconnected with RICK HENRIKSEN at that time.

RICK called me right back on my desk phone. RICK stated he wanted to discuss his son's history referring to KOBEN HENRIKSEN. RICK stated his son was very sick and psychotic, and Schizophrenic. RICK stated his son has been sick for a very long time, and it was a break down of the Mental Health System. Rick stated KOBEN refused to take the medication, and KOBEN could not be forced to take the drugs. RICK stated he tried for years to get KOBEN a bed at the State Mental Hospital but was told there was no bed for his son. RICK stated after KOBEN got out of the hospital, KOBEN became fixated on getting a gun or having someone buy him a gun. RICK explained KOBEN on Saturday before this happened broke into the house he owns in Troutdale and ransacked the house. RICK stated he received a phone call from the renter's saying KOBEN was in the house and had ransacked the house because he was looking for a gun. RICK stated KOBEN refused to talk to him because he would not buy him a the gun. RICK stated he told the renter to tell KOBEN he would rent a hotel room for a week. RICK stated KOBEN only stayed one night in the hotel.

RICK stated KOBEN had a plan to hurt himself and talked about it for approximately a year

I gave the information to RICK regarding the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office and about the victim advocate being in touch with them at some point soon to talk about the process related to the Grand Jury, RICK asked about seeing his son. I explained to RICK about contacting with the Funeral Home to make arrangements.

I concluded my interview with RICK at that time. This investigation is still on going.

-
-

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3598536)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131281		DATE/TIME	12/17/19 1100 PM	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP	<input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
					SIGNATURE
TYPE OF INCIDENT			DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT <input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		34381 / Hom 34381 / Hom
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD / k of two phone interviews with Rick HEINIKSEN				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input type="checkbox"/> PED
CHECK ONE ONLY	<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		PRECINCT & LOCKER#
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE:		TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #52**

ASSIGNED TO LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 12/17/2019	ASSIGNED BY LAW, TRAVIS W	SUBMITTED ON 12/17/2019	APPROVED ON 12/18/2019	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR LAW, TRAVIS W (42652)	DATE/TIME 12/17/2019 1607
SUBJECT ATTEMPTS TO INTERVIEW 911 CALLERS	

CONNECT INFORMATIONPerson Mentioned:

HENRIKSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
Male/White, DOB: 12/26/67
Address: Houseless
(Deceased)

NONCONNECT INFORMATIONDetective(s) Mentioned:

Detective William WINTERS, DPSST #34381
Homicide Detail, Lead Investigator

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192
Homicide Detail, Assist

NO EXHIBITSSUMMARY

On December 8th, 2019, an Officer Involved Shooting occurred at SE 103rd Drive and SE Stark Street, resulting in the death of KOBEN HENRIKSEN. This report documents my efforts to interview 911 callers related to the incident.

NARRATIVE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

On December 9th, 2019, Detective Winters provided me a list of names and phone numbers for the 911 callers related to an Officer Involved Shooting that occurred the previous day. Detective Winters informed me some of the 911 callers were interviewed, and he asked me to attempt to contact the remaining callers, listed below:

Jai Hunter - [REDACTED]

I called [REDACTED] several times on December 9th, 2019, December 12th, 2019, and again on December 17th, 2019, and the phone line was busy each time I called.

Sara Lehr - [REDACTED]

On December 9th, 2019, I spoke by phone with Sara Lehr who advised me Detectives already interviewed her on December 8th, 2019 (see Supplemental Report by Detective Slater for details of the interview).

Dylan Cauchon - [REDACTED]

On December 9th, 2019, I contacted Dylan Cauchon by phone and obtained a recorded statement. Refer to my Supplemental Report for details of the interview.

Amaryllis Quintanilla - [REDACTED]

On December 9th, 2019, I contacted Amaryllis Quintanilla by phone and obtained a recorded statement. Refer to me Supplemental Report for details of the interview.

Initial 911 Caller - [REDACTED]

I reviewed the 911 call audio related to [REDACTED] and the female caller refused to provide the call taker her name. On December 9th, 2019, I called [REDACTED] and left a voicemail requesting contact. The voicemail prompt was a female named "Beverly Wong." I called [REDACTED] again and female answered. I identified myself as a Detective with the Portland Police Bureau, and the female hung up. I tried calling back several times and someone one answer the phone and hang up.

Olivia Nyber - [REDACTED]

On December 9th, 2019, I left two voicemails at [REDACTED] requesting contact. As of December 17th, 2019, I did not receive a call back.

Refer to Detective Winters' reports on this investigation for additional information.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #53**

ASSIGNED TO WARE, PAUL D (37137)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/20/2019	ASSIGNED BY WARE, PAUL D	SUBMITTED ON 12/20/2019	APPROVED ON 12/20/2019	APPROVED BY MEYER, PAUL R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WARE, PAUL D (37137)	DATE/TIME 12/20/2019 0835
SUBJECT OFFICER RAPHAEL AMMO/MAGS	

On 12-16-19, I was told that Det. Winters had asked for the evidence under PER #A149474 be moved to the Property & Evidence Division.

The evidence collected was the .223 ammo and magazines from Officer Justin Raphael, and was being stored in the F.E.D. vault. It was placed into the F.E.D. out going locker for collection by the Property & Evidence Division.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #54**

ASSIGNED TO STENZEL, CORY W (45663)		RANK		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 12/20/2019	ASSIGNED BY STENZEL, CORY W	SUBMITTED ON 12/20/2019	APPROVED ON 12/23/2019	APPROVED BY DUNBAR, ROBIN L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	DATE/TIME 12/08/2019
SUBJECT VIDEO CANVASS	

On December 8th, 2019, I was paged to respond to the area of SE 103rd and Washington to assist on a report of an Officer-involved shooting. At the location, I canvassed the area for surveillance cameras. The following were of interest:

Bank of America
10201 SE Washington Street
800-222-7511
RP: Alex Diaz (Corporate Security)
*ATM video obtained

Chevron
10134 SE Stark Street
503-577-9298
RP: Heather Roper (Asst Manager)
*External cameras do not face toward the incident location

Starbucks
10215 SE Stark Street
*No external cameras

Trimet Bus #3935
Route#2038
RP: Ben McClean
[REDACTED]
*Dropped off at Central Precinct by Mr. McClean

Wells Fargo
10305 SE Washington St
Corporate Response Center
877-494-9355
RP: Barbara Pachucko (Service Mgr)
*PPB Detective Hawkinson following up

Denny's
10428 SE Stark Street
*No visible external cameras facing the incident location

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Intersection Red-Light Camera
*PPB Sgt. Holbrook is obtaining

I updated Detectives Winters and Laws regarding the status of my canvass. At Detective Winters request, I placed all of the videos obtained onto one folder/USB Drive. I made additional copies to be provided to IAD et al.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #55**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/22/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/28/2019	APPROVED ON 12/31/2019	APPROVED BY SANTOS, JOSEPH P

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/22/2019 2158
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF OFFICER DAVIDSON	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Deceased Suspect:

-
-
HENRIKSEN, KOBEN S.
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967

Address: Houseless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Exhibits

-
-

Property / Evidence Receipt # A131286

-
-

Item 1: CD/R of interview with Officer Davidson # 38108

This item was logged and placed into the Central Precinct Property Room locker C-016 by writer

Police Personnel

-
-
Officer B. DAVIDSON, DPPST # 38108

K-9

Tactical Operations Division

(Interviewed)

Officer J. HABKIRK, DPPST # 29192

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**

Uniform Patrol
North Precinct
(Union Representation)

Summary

-
-
On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers responded to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a man in the street armed with knives and walking up to vehicles. Dispatch broadcast they have received multiple calls related to the same subject. While enroute to the location officers staged at SE 106th Avenue / SE Cherry Blossom Street. As officers arrived, they attempted to contact the subject who was coming towards armed with two knives. Officers gave numerous commands for the subject to stop and drop the knives. The subject refused to comply with commands and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. Supervisor's notified Command, the Detective Division (Homicide Detail), the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team, to began the investigation of this Officer Involved Shooting. This report will be a brief interview with Officer Davidson who had a previous encounter with KOBEN HENRIKSEN on November 14th, 2019, in the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. For full details read the attached transcription or listen to the included CD/R of the interview. This investigation is still ongoing.

Narrative

-
-
On December 19th, 2019, Detective Law and I interviewed Officer Ben Davidson with his Union Representation with him Officer Habkirk. I explained to Officer Davidson I would like to record the interview so it was in his own words. Officer Davidson stated "yes". I asked Officer Davidson to tell me about a incident on November 14th, 2019, involving Officer Raphael and him in the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. Officer Davidson went into great detail about the incident. Please see that attached transcription of the interview or listen to the CD/R of the interview.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3615940)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131286		DATE/TIME 12/19/19 1000 AM		REFER CASE NO.	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		SIGNATURE	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		TYPE OF INCIDENT		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT		FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	
ITEM 1		CD/R of interview with officer Davidson		STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-016		DATE 12/28/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY		DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY	
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE		TIME	
BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		07/12	

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**FOLLOWUP REPORT #56**

ASSIGNED TO WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD		
ASSIGNED ON 12/28/2019	ASSIGNED BY WINTERS, WILLIAM H	SUBMITTED ON 12/28/2019	APPROVED ON 01/03/2020	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR WINTERS, WILLIAM H (34381)	DATE/TIME 12/28/2019 2017
SUBJECT INTERVIEW OF JACKIE BEEVER	

CONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Deceased:

-
-
HINKERSEN, KOBEN SCOTT
M/W, DOB 12/26/1967
Address: Houseless

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

-
-

Exhibits

-
-

Property/Evidence Receipt # A131284

-
-

Item #1 CD/R of interview with Jackie Beever

This item was placed into the Central Precinct Property Room by Detective Winters.

Summary

-
-

On December 8th, 2019, at approximately 13:40 hours, East Precinct Officers were dispatched to the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street on the report of a subject in the street what appears to be armed with knives. Dispatch received multiple calls on the same subject. Upon arrival officers located the subject in the street and was approaching them and was armed with knives in his hands. Officers gave numerous commands to the subject. The subject did not comply and an Officer Involved Shooting occurred. The subject was struck by gunfire and pronounced deceased by medical personnel. Supervisor's notified Command, the Homicide Detail of the Detective Division, the Forensic Evidence Division, the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office, the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office, and the East Major Crimes Team, to conduct the investigation of the Officer Involved Shooting. This report will be a brief conversation with Jackie Beever who was a witness to the Officer Involved Shooting.

Narrative

-
-

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

On December 12, 2019, at approximately 9:30 am, I contacted JACKIE BEEVER after I had received information from Vicki Davis that JACKIE BEEVER had witnessed the Officer Involved Shooting. This will be brief summary of our conversation. For full details read the attached transcription or listen to the CD/R of the interview.

I introduced myself and asked JACKIE BEEVER to explain what she witnessed on December 8th, 2019 in the area of SE 103rd Avenue / SE Stark Street. JACKIE explained she was with her sister and sitting in the passenger seat of the vehicle on SE 103rd Avenue preparing to turn left on to SE Stark Street, when she observed police cars driving slow and the police vehicles had the lights on. JACKIE explained she observed a white sedan and the police vehicles were all around it. JACKIE explained while the car windows were up, she could hear the police say, " Stop right there, you know stop right there, put your hands up, drop it, put your hands up, stay right there, stay right there." JACKIE explained she saw on the far left of his police car with the driver's door open, and she saw on the right side she could see a person, with a what appeared to be a bathrobe on and shoulder length hair. JACKIE explained she saw the person she described was approaching the officers with a knife in their hand and they were still approaching the officer that had the rifle. JACKIE explained the person she described kept approaching the officer who had his gun out and she heard many warnings and next thing she heard was pop, pop, pop.

JACKIE explained she thought the person was about twenty feet away when she the pop-pop-pop. JACKIE explained the person she described had a knife with a long blade and it was in the person's left hand. JACKIE explained the person had the knife in their left hand and it was not raised up but it was clenched kind of forward in front of the person. JACKIE explained it didn't appear the person was going to give up and person just kept coming towards the officer. JACKIE explained no other vehicles were blocking her view at the time of the incident. JACKIE explained she did not think the officer did anything inappropriate, they gave the guy plenty of commands and the person just kept coming at the officers.

JACKIE explained she was in the car with her sister TONI HAMPTON who was driving and told her sister she did not even know what was going on.

JACKIE had nothing further information to add and I concluded my interview at 9:40 am.

This investigation is still ongoing.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3616066)

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131284	DATE/TIME Dec 12, 2019 9:40 AM	REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER Winters DPSST/ASSGN 34381/Hon	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters DPSST/ASSGN 34381/Hon	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME FIRST M.I.		SEX	RACE	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of Interview with Jackie Beaver				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED					
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
PRECINCT & LOCKER# 2016 DATE 12/28/19					
RECEIVED BY					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****FOLLOWUP REPORT #57**

ASSIGNED TO SHEARER, JEFFREY G (29992)		RANK CRIMINALIST		
ORG UNIT FORENSICS:		CAPACITY 2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING		
ASSIGNED ON 01/10/2020	ASSIGNED BY SHEARER, JEFFREY G	SUBMITTED ON 01/10/2020	APPROVED ON 01/13/2020	APPROVED BY DUNBAR, ROBIN L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR SHEARER, JEFFREY G (29992)	DATE/TIME 01/10/2020 1459
SUBJECT POLICE SHOOTING	

On 010920 Detective Winters transfered evidence on receipt #A149469, spent 40mm less lethal round to me. On 011020 I examined the spent projectile and per his request made digital color photographs with a placard numbered 7. I transferred the photographs to DIMS for archiving. I hot-linked the photograph into the Leica TruView and finalized the TruView. I burned two copies of the data onto disk and left them for Detective Winters. I forwarded the evidence back to the property room via the FED out-going locker.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3584371) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER RICH BAILEY 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
OFFICER RICH BAILEY**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Greenlee: Alright this is Detective Greenlee with the Portland Police Bureau, today's date is December 8th, 2019, the time is 1807. We're here located at the East Precinct interview room. Um, we're talking regarding case number 19-420530 which is an officer involved shooting and we're talking today with witness Officer RICH BAILEY, BPST 55393. Um, with him today is union representative, Officer Kenney, and your first name Kenney?

Kenney: ZACH.

Greenlee: ZACH and what's your BPST?

Kenney: 44439.

Greenlee: Alright and, and with this you understand that your, you're providing this uh, statement in accordance with our policy as re-regarding a witness officer with an officer involved shooting.

Bailey: Yes.

Greenlee: Do you understand that?

Bailey: Yes I do.

Greenlee: Okay if you can kind of just walk us through today, what brought you to the scene um, if you can just kind of walk us through.

Bailey: Yeah so I was on a separate call dealing with a show-up uh, I was at 82nd and Alder. Um, and I clear, or I saw a call or I heard something about some guy with knives. Um, near 103rd and Stark. Uh, and I was about to clear um, and I start drifting that direction uh, I clear myself off. I'm just kind of drifting there in a 10-8 basis. I see that Officer RAPHAEL, who is an ECIT officer and a rifle operator, is going and I see that this is um, offic- another officer uh, SCHROEDER who's a newer officer, I think he was the primary officer and then there was also Officer LEONARD who's a less-lethal operator.

So I see there's three officers going um, I see, I kind of just glance at the call real quick. I, I read that it, you know I'll just read from the -

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Bailey: CAD call here. The initial caller said five ago, male holding a knife standing in the middle of one oh – 103rd, white male, white furry scarf around his shoulders pointing it at passing cars. No description other than it was an open pocket knife.

Um, so I'm drifting there, I, I don't think I attached to the call yet and I'm headed eastbound on Washington. I'm probably like at 100 now and I'm kind of just reading through the call still in 10-8 basis and then I think uh, I'm, I'm realizing there's a lot of updates. There's a lot of people calling.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: Um, which makes me a little more concerned. With anything when there is numerous callers uh, that kind of raising, raises my awareness. Just my, my concern. If it's one caller, as many police officers kind of have learned to recognize that there might not be a whole lot of validity to it but if there's multiple callers that raises concern. Um, and probably some more resourshes, resources should head in that direction.

Um, I think Officer RAPHAEL mentions, at some point, that a similar situation happened a few days ago where there was a male with some knives.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Just something very short and he broadcast that. Um, I notice that Officer RAPHAEL put himself on-scene but I think he was staged. Anyway I hear that they're rolling in, I'm still headed eastbound on Washington. Um, when I think Officer RAPHAEL mentioned that uh, this guy has done this in the past, something similar. Um, I attach to the call at that point.

They said they're rolling in and I see them drive northbound on, I want to say 103rd. Um, and I'm probably at 101 right now.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: I throw my lights on as I see them, drive northbound and I hear someone radio, I think it was RAPHAEL that the guy's in the middle of the street. Um, so from my understanding this guy's got knives, he's waving them around, multiple callers, I'm a little concerned for innocent bystanders and I don't, I don't know what he'd doing exactly. He, he's –

Greenlee: And we have a map here, just so when you see, when you say when you say see them rolling you mean the officers?

Bailey: Yeah so I'm, so –

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Greenlee: Alright and you can draw here.

Bailey: So I am –

Greenlee: And this is a map of SE Stark and then uh, and then it's also, there's 103rd and 102nd as well.

Bailey: So I am probably about here which is probably uh, a block west of Panda Express. I see officers, three police cars with their lights drive northbound in front of me on 103rd Drive.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: I'm, I'm, I'm guessing its 103rd Drive down here and I turn on my lights and there's a good amount of vehicles in my way.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: They're stopped at a light or about to negotiate a red light so I can't – I can't get there quickly. I hear someone broadcast that the guy's in the middle of the street and on 103rd. As I round the corner here there's more traffic 'cause they're now being blocked by police cars which are in and around this intersection. So I'm negotiating around.

Greenlee: You're kind of pointing to Stark, this is Stark Street so you're kind of...

Bailey: ...yeah this is Stark...

Greenlee:the intersection of Stark Street.

Bailey: And 103rd Drive.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Um, I see a police car on the northwest corner and I see kind of all the police officer attention drawn to the northwest corner. There's another car to the east of that car near the northwest corner and there's another third car, I'm not sure exactly where that is.

As I negotiate around um, the vehicles I hear what I believe is a shot fired. Um, an audible, I hear that. I see – I pull behind –

Greenlee: And is that by radio or is that by –

Bailey: That is by, I hear a gunshot.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Greenlee: Earshot.

Bailey: I believe I hear a gunshot. I pulled behind Officer RAPHAEL's car which is near the northwest corner and I see him kind of taking a couple steps backwards and towards his vehicle as he's trying to, it looks like he's probably getting cover.

Greenlee: Officer RAPHAEL is taking a step backwards towards his vehicle?

Bailey: Yes.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: I don't see the subject, I have no visual of the subject at this point because it's obscured by Officer RAPHAEL's car. I notice that Officer LEONARD had his less-lethal out at some point. I, I believe it was out during um, when I initially pull up to the scene. But I can't confirm that, that's just what I believe I remember.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Um, when he, when I hear that and I see him back peddling I think I hear him broadcast that um, shots were fired. I immediately say and request Code-3 medical to respond.

Um, I grab my medical red first aid kit, tech kit, whatever we're calling it right now from behind my passenger seat headrest. I throw some gloves on and I get to a position which is near the hood of Officer RAPHAEL's car. Using cover I'm observing the subject and he's lying there motionless.

It's, I'm relatively confident that this gentleman is deceased unfortunately. I see a knife, he's laying on his side, his head is facing southbound, I believe. As he's laying on the northwest corner. He's laying on his right side, I see a knife in his right hand. Pocket knife I believe and it is open. Um, and the guy's laying there motionless. I don't know what other commands the other officers are giving. I wanted to approach this gentleman and determine if he's deceased, if he's not deceased render him medical aid.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: So as I have a medical pouch I feel confident that I can approach him 'cause he's laying there motionless, I see nothing. He's not responding to anything. We approach him, we roll him over, he is uh, he's dead weight. I'm pretty confident that he's deceased. He's just laying there, I don't, I, as we roll him over his head kind of just moves, again dead weight.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Uh, I think someone mentioned that he was shot in the mouth. I look at his mouth and I see there's blood or brain matter, just kind of just stuff in his mouth. It's, at this point it's pretty obvious that he's deceased.

Um, I roll him over onto his back and uh, I start to remove his clothing. I pull his clothing up and I'm not seeing any rise and fall of his chest now so I'm –

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: I, I see that there's nothing I can do at this point. I, I see I believe two rounds –

Female: (opening door) Oh, my bad.

Bailey: Um, it looked like rifle rounds. One in his upper chest and one a little bit um, towards his belly button and there's not a whole lot of blood so I know applying a uh, chest seal is not gonna do a whole lot. He's not breathing, he's lying motionless, I think CPR is kind of a, a moot point at this, it's not gonna do anything. This, this gentleman is unfortunately deceased.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: So kind of hold what we got there. Um, I think AMR gets there within probably 90 seconds. Either officers on-scene or AMR check for a pulse, I don't know who that was and they determined there was no pulse and AMR essentially um, says there's nothing, nothing we can do here.

Greenlee: Okay, alright. Um, going back to when you heard the shot, how far away were you from the officers when you heard the shot, approximately?

Bailey: Maybe um, I believe 20 yards.

Greenlee: Twenty yard away?

Bailey: So I'm not great at guessing uh, distances but I'd say about that.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: I was still in my car I believe.

Greenlee: Still in your car?

Bailey: Yes.

Greenlee: Okay um, and you men-mentioned Officer RAPHAEL kind of mentioned on the air that kind of maybe has a history with this individual.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Bailey: I, I, I don't know if he said he had a history.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: He just, he aired that there was similar in the past. I, he didn't say the outcome, he just said there was some similar behavior like this in the past. I don't know exactly what he said.

Greenlee: Okay. Any name like?

Bailey: He did not provide, not that I remember.

Greenlee: Okay. And then did you hear like a staging area where the officers were gonna stage prior to?

Bailey: I did not hear one but again I was way late into the call.

Greenlee: Okay. 'Cause you were on the separate call right?

Bailey: I looked at the CAD notes after the fact and saw they did have a staging location and, and they said they were rolling up so everything led me to believe, I mean they were together. There was three officers rolling up so they got to a location together to most likely come up with a plan, you should a-appropriate resources so that was what I was led to believe. I was, I came into this rather late in my opinion.

Greenlee: Okay. And you said that you saw the knife possibly in the right hand?

Bailey: I believe so yes and I think – excuse me – I think uh, another of- another knife was removed somewhere. Some, one of the other officers, either SCHROEDER or SCHRADER, however you say his name, or LEONARD took another knife off of him, somewhere. I don't know where that came from.

Greenlee: Okay can you describe the knife that was in his right hand, what it looked like?

Bailey: Uh, it was a pocket knife, I don't remember, I, I se- I remember seeing an orange knife. I don't know if that was the one that was the second knife pulled him or the first knife but I just remember it was a pocket knife, probably, I don't know. I don't know pocket knives.

Greenlee: So maybe in inches?

Bailey: Six inches in total.

Greenlee: Uh, maybe six inches?

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Bailey: In total.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Open.

McDaniel: So were, were both of them open?

Bailey: I believe so, yes.

McDaniel: Okay.

Greenlee: So the one knife that's um, so you said, described one being orange is, can you remember the color of the other knife?

Bailey: I don't remember. I just remember the orange once because it was like – I don't usually see orange knives, I see, you know silver or black.

Greenlee: And by orange we mean, we're talking about the handle of the knife?

Bailey: Correct.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Yeah, sorry.

Greenlee: No it's okay. And what, was the orange one, where was that one located?

Bailey: Again I'm, I'm not sure. I don't know where they, I don't know if it was the orange one in his hand or if the other one was in his hand, I don't remember.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Just – I specifically remember seeing a knife in his hand in his right, right hand I believe as he lay there motionless, I don't know where the other knife came from.

Greenlee: Okay. And so when you arrived could, I mean did you hear the individual make any statements when you, on your arrival?

Bailey: No I –

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Again I was kind of negotiating through traffic.

Greenlee: Okay.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Bailey: So – although other officers on-scene were already out of their vehicles I believe when I got there.

Greenlee: Okay. And when you're, when you kind of pulled up how far was the individual away from uh, whose patrol car was closest to the individual?

Bailey: I believe it was Officer RAPHAEL, at least that's the car he was in and around so I'm just making assumption it was his.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: I'm not sure.

Greenlee: How far was that patrol car away from the individual, approximately?

Bailey: Again I didn't see where he was at, as he ended up in his final position?

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: Uhh – maybe 10 yards, maybe if that. It, it was – I don't know.

Greenlee: Okay, yeah it's just approximate.

Bailey: Yeah.

Greenlee: You pulled up, you see the car...

Bailey: ...maybe seven yards, yeah seven to 10 yards I would say.

Greenlee: Okay.

Bailey: Seven yards, probably was closer to seven yards.

Greenlee: Okay, closer to seven yards?

Bailey: Yeah.

McDaniel: I can't think of anything, it sounds like you uh, you're not even out of your car until after you hear a shot?

Bailey: Correct.

McDaniel: Yeah, okay.

Bailey: Correct, I, I was still in my car when I heard a shot.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

McDaniel: And, and you didn't hear any dialog that the officers were, like any commands b- or anything coming back from the suspect?

Bailey: No I was too far.

McDaniel: Right.

Bailey: Too far out of position. I noticed there was a lot of people in the Starbucks parking lot.

McDaniel: Um-hm.

Bailey: After the fact and I mean it's the holiday season so there's a lot of people out and about. I noticed in the ca- I remember reading specifically one of the last updates it said that this guy was in and around someone car in a drive-thru. I remembered to myself like what drive-thru is it? What drive, it doesn't say in the call what drive-thru she was at 'cause I was a little confused exactly where I was going initially. Um, 'cause I didn't, I was just trying to get there quickly. Um, so I'm like it's, what drive-thru are we talking about? Fast food – and then it kind of, I put everything together when I think Officer RAPHAEL mentioned or someone mentioned over the air like near the Starbucks and I was like ah, Starbucks drive-thru.

McDaniel: Did, so when you uh, came up and uh, were gonna render aid um, or I guess it doesn't really matter, at any point during that time did you hear any witness statements about what they saw? Whether it be officers or, or, you know just civilians?

Bailey: I – no.

McDaniel: Okay.

Bailey: No.

McDaniel: Yup, okay.

Bailey: I've been through this in the past so like when an officer, or I was, I was an involved member, City Team Ministries, and I know that detectives want things kind of, everyone, you know mind their own business. Just keep, if you're involved just don't say anything so I just, just RAPHAEL looked a little shaken up and he was, he knew to kind of just keep himself uh, isolated from everyone else and he did that and witnesses standing in Starbucks I, that was not my primary concern but I did not hear anything from them.

McDaniel: Yeah, that's perfect. Yeah I'm good.

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Greenlee: Did you see anyone with uh, recording devices, camera or anything?

Bailey: I –

Greenlee: That you, that stood out to you like uh, just for witnesses we can look to to locate.

Bailey: I, I may have, I don't remember. I know there was someone at Bank America that said that she may have saw something, kind of after the fact. I don't know, I think she ended up leaving.

Greenlee: Do you remember what she looks like?

Bailey: Uh, she was driving a sports car, a little two-door car.

Greenlee: Remember what color?

Bailey: Maybe silver. I think she was at the ATM at the Bank of America. She was parked right in front of that on the north side of Bank of America.

Greenlee: Okay and I know you kind of were driving more a 10-8 basis, kind of drifting that way.

Bailey: Yeah I did attach eventually.

Greenlee: Um, did you ever attach?

Bailey: I did, yeah.

Greenlee: At what point in time did you attach? Just so we can get a point of reference on time?

Kenney: He'd noted that earlier in the interview.

Greenlee: Did he, what time he arrived?

Bailey: I think I said.

Greenlee: It's –

Bailey: Yeah, I know, I'll give you time, yeah.

Greenlee: No it's okay.

Bailey: It's in here but as far as like when, there was something that prompted me um, I don't want to contradict what I said earlier I –

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Greenlee: No I'll take a look at the –

McDaniel: 'Cause you had several callers calling in that made you think it was real?

Bailey: Yeah, yeah I mean that –

McDaniel: I mean that's my assumption is –

Bailey: Yeah I mean I started drifting that way early on but I didn't attach right away. Um – 'cause I was kind of just filtering, 'cause again I was on a different call.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Bailey: I didn't have all the information, I wasn't hearing the updates. I was concerned about this other call we were dealing with where they potentially pointed a gun at someone or something with a gun over at uh, Target in Mall 205 so I was dealing with that and wrapped around that so I wasn't hearing the updates. Um, but it looks like I attached at, I'll give you a time. Maybe.

Greenlee: Oh we can –

McDaniel: We can look at that.


Greenlee: I can take a look. Just, just to – it gives me an idea just what time you get in the area so – but I can take a look at it, it's not a problem.

Bailey: Okay.

Greenlee: Alright anything else you'd like to provide that we didn't ask you or like to provide?

Bailey: I – don't think there's anything.

Greenlee: Alright. Alright we're gonna end the interview, time is 1826.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 120919 / 1203 T. Bradshaw 

1209.10mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586003) INTERVIEW WITH LORRAINE DEVLIN 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
LORRAINE DEVLIN**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Greenlee: Alright today's date is December 8th, 2019, the time is 1610. We're here today discussing case number 19-420530. We're currently located in the Wells Fargo parking lot, address of 10305 SE Washington Street. Today we're talking to a witness and ma'am can I get your first name?

Devlin: LORRAINE, L-O-R-R-A-I-N-E.

Greenlee: That's L-O-R-R-A-I-N-E?

Devlin: Correct.

Greenlee: Last name?

Devlin: DEVLIN, D-E-V as in VICTOR, L-I-N.

Greenlee: DEVLIN and can I get your date of birth?

Devlin: [REDACTED]

Greenlee: And can I get your address?

Devlin: [REDACTED]

Greenlee: Portland?

Devlin: [REDACTED]

Greenlee: And could I get your phone number?

Devlin: [REDACTED]

Greenlee: Is that 503?

Devlin: [REDACTED]

Greenlee: [REDACTED]

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Okay and here today with me is my partner, Eric McDaniel and, and your BPST is?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

McDaniel: Is 41372.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright ma'am if you can kind of just walk us through what brought you down today um, and the, the area we're located in is, that we're talking about is 103rd and Stark Street.

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: You kind of –

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Kind of brought you down here tonight –

Devlin: Sure I was gonna go into Starbucks and get a bacon and cheddar cheese sandwich.

Greenlee: Okay.

Devlin: And uh, traffic was stopped, well most everybody was trying to get into Starbucks and there was a car in front of me so I didn't see the guy right away. But then the police car drove up and the car in front of me changed lanes and moved on. And then this guy had a knife in each hand and was trudging down that lane uh, left, the lane next to Starbucks.

Greenlee: The left lane next to Starbucks?

Devlin: Uh-huh.

Greenlee: And was he in the middle of the street or where was he located?

Devlin: He was in the middle of the street, in that lane. He was in the middle of that lane. And uh, the police got out of their car and told him to stop, put the guns down um, not the guns the, the knives. Told him that several times, the guy said, just kept trudging on, said bring it on, bring it on. So they did and that's about the end of it.

Greenlee: And the male said bring it on?

Devlin: I think that's what he said. He was encouraging them and was going for them.

Greenlee: Going for them?

Devlin: Yeah he was, you know like bring it on.

Greenlee: Can you describe that a little bit when you say going for them?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Devlin: Well he was walking towards them

Greenlee: Walking towards the officers?

Devlin: He didn't stop, he didn't put his knives down.

Greenlee: Okay so –

Devlin: He was definitely going towards them.

Greenlee: Okay so he was –

Devlin: And they were definitely saying to drop the knives and he didn't.

Greenlee: So they were saying drop the knives, drop the knives, he continued towards them.

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: And without stopping.

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Um, did you see the officers um, fire their weapons at this man?

Devlin: Absolutely.

Greenlee: And when did, can you kind of describe what you saw when they did that? Like what...

Devlin: ...well they shot him. Um, I believe twice. I believe there were two gunshots. And the guy dropped.

Greenlee: Did you see what type of guns the officers were using?

Devlin: No I, I would have no idea. A black gun (laugh). I mean –

Greenlee: Alright. Alright and then just, were you in your, in a car at this time?

Devlin: I was in my car.

Greenlee: And I went over there and looked at the car um, so we have a license plate of 755 FRANK, SAM, QUEEN, it's a white Continental.

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Is that your car?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Devlin: That's my car.

Greenlee: Okay and where were you positioned in the car, you were in the driver's seat?

Devlin: Yes.

Greenlee: Was anyone else in the car with you?

Devlin: No.

Greenlee: So you were by yourself? And did you have any kind of recording device or any kind of like dash camera or anything in your car?

Devlin: Hm-um, hm-um.

Greenlee: Okay so when you were first there um, we went over there and we looked and we saw the male, he was laying on the sidewalk. Um, did you see him prior to when he was on the sidewalk? You said –

Devlin: Yeah he was walking down the middle of the lane.

Greenlee: Okay.

Devlin: And then uh, the police were, the policemen were on the sidewalk or the left of me. I didn't look down to see exactly where he was standing and as I say he was going towards them, encouraging them actually.

Greenlee: On the sidewalk encouraging them? Okay and I'm just gonna pull up a map.

Devlin: Or he must've just stepped uh, over – anyway that's what, that's what he was doing.

Greenlee: Okay I'm just pulling up a map just so I know 100 percent. Um, and you were on, were you on 103rd?

Devlin: Isn't it 102nd?

Greenlee: Is that 102nd right there?

McDaniel: Yeah northbound would be 102.

Greenlee: One oh two, so you were on 102nd?

Devlin: Um-hm.

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Greenlee: Okay. And which direction were you travelling? Were you travelling northbound on 102nd?

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Which would be this way?

Devlin: That's right.

Greenlee: And when you saw him at first when he was in the street, just so I understand, was he, which way was he walking?

Devlin: South.

Greenlee: South. Did you see anyone else? Uh, any other witnesses on-scene?

Devlin: I did not.

Greenlee: Okay anything else about the interaction with the officers that you can recall?

Devlin: No it was pretty cut and dry actually.

Greenlee: So they were, he was kind of walking towards them, wouldn't drop the knife and that's when they engaged, okay.

Devlin: No he didn't drop the knife but he was told to several times.

Greenlee: Did you see the knife?

Devlin: Yeah. He had, he was like – yeah.

Greenlee: What'd the knife look like?

Devlin: It was a short knife.

Greenlee: Did you see how long the knife was?

Devlin: It was a short knife.

Greenlee: You're kind of holding your hands up maybe about three inches or so.

Devlin: That's what it looked like to me, they weren't, it wasn't like big cleavers or anything. Two hand-held knives.

Greenlee: Did he have two knives?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Devlin: I thought he did, I had, I thought he had one in each hand. That's what it –

Greenlee: So you thought he had a knife in each hand?

Devlin: That's what I thought I saw. 'Cause I was thinking god you fool. (laugh) I mean 'cause it shock – (laughing). Jeez.

Greenlee: And then um, anything else about the knives? Did you see if they had a handle on it?

Devlin: I don't know, they were clenched in his hand. He had his coat on.

Greenlee: Okay and could you tell if they were like a folding knife or like a kitchen style knife or can you –

Devlin: I can't tell you anything about the knife other than it was a knife.

Greenlee: Oh.

Devlin: And it wasn't huge.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright and can you describe what he looked like? The male that was holding the knives?

Devlin: Mm, he looked like he was in his 40's. Uh, kind of grayish hair, a little rough looking. There's a lot of homeless around here I'd assume that's where he came from. I mean that's the appearance he had.

Greenlee: A little rough appearance?

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Possibly homeless, okay.

Devlin: But other than that I can't give you a description of him.

Greenlee: Uh, what his race, could you tell what race he was?

Devlin: He was white.

Greenlee: White male. What about his uh, height, how tall do you think he was?

Devlin: Oh – he wasn't real tall, you know I'm, I'm guessing around five, I, I don't know. He wasn't real tall though.

Greenlee: Okay.

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Devlin: And he wasn't really short (laughing). He looks kind of an average.

Greenlee: Average.

Devlin: Height, a little bulky but that could've been his coat too.

Greenlee: Okay. And other than the knives did you see any other weapons on him or could you tell...

Devlin: ...that's all I saw.

Greenlee: Anything else that he was saying other than the things that you told, already told me, like what he said to the officers? Could you tell anything else he was saying?

Devlin: No he wasn't rambling on or anything, he was challenging them.

Greenlee: Challenging them. And after the officers fired their weapons and what happened after that moment?

Devlin: Someone came over and told me to put my car in park so that distracted me. Um, then the officers were over checking him out.

Greenlee: By checking him out does that mean maybe see, seeking like medical, like looking?

Devlin: Yeah they had put something on his chest and his uh, raised his shirt up and I kept looking at his feet at that point to see if they moved.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Devlin: And they didn't so I assumed he was dead.

Greenlee: Okay. Alright, McDaniel?

McDaniel: Ma'am if you don't mind I'm gonna say back what I, what I think you were just saying there just to make sure we have like a, a flowing word picture. Your, your northbound on 102 crossing uh, the, well this is Wa-Washington.

Devlin: Washington, um-hm.

McDaniel: And um, when you see the, the subject that the police shot, you saw him walking down the lane to your left.

Devlin: Um-hm.

McDaniel: And he's in the middle of it and -

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Devlin: Well he was walking down the same way, I mean because I was gonna go to the Starbucks.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: And, and there was a car in front of me so I didn't see him at first. But the policemen had pulled up.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: And I did notice that but I thought they were going to go to Starbucks there (laugh).

McDaniel: Cutting you off to get in there.

Devlin: (Laughing) Hey – I want my sandwich. And uh (laughing) and then that car drove in the other lane and moved on and that's when I saw the guy.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: He was destr-

McDaniel: How far do you think he was from you when you first saw him?

Devlin: Oh god. Maybe 10, 15 feet.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: He was close.

McDaniel: In front of you. Was he threatening you at all?

Devlin: No not at all.

McDaniel: Okay and...

Devlin: ...he was looking directly at the police.

McDaniel: Okay so by the time you see him 10 to 15 feet in front of you the police are already on your left-hand side?

Devlin: Um-hm.

McDaniel: Okay and then um, uh, how was he holding the knives?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Devlin: Well that's interesting 'cause I got kind of a chuckle out of it – I mean uh, uh, just because I watch too many movies.

Greenlee: Yeah.

Devlin: But (laugh) but he was like this. Like the Hulk.

McDaniel: Okay so he had 'em in, the way you're describing it almost is like he's got them in a way that he can do like an upward strike with them versus coming downward?

Devlin: Oh yeah.

McDaniel: Like, like it was, like it was –

Devlin: No he wasn't holding them up here, he was holding...

McDaniel: ...right and...

Devlin: ...he was holding 'em down here by his pockets.

McDaniel: By his pockets, okay. And were they in close to his body or out?

Devlin: That's a good question. (Pause) They weren't like out here, they were like –

McDaniel: Right, almost, almost like you're walk- I mean the way your mov-moving right now it's kind of like you're doing a, a walking move.

Devlin: Yeah.

McDaniel: But you got, but you got your fist with knives in 'em.

Devlin: Knives in 'em, yeah.

McDaniel: And what, was it, were you under the impression that he was like in a uh, fighting mode, so to speak?

Devlin: He was. I mean he was challen- definitely challenging those officers.

McDaniel: How close do you think...

Devlin: ...and he kept coming towards them with those knives 'cause it, it was –

McDaniel: Did he seem angry?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Devlin: He just seemed – I don't know if he was angry, he, I don't know what he was. He was –

McDaniel: So, so when the police are challenging him, telling him eh, if I have it right they're telling him stop, drop the knives, that kind of thing?

Devlin: Yeah.

McDaniel: And um, are they, are the police officers still at their car or are they advanced in front of their car?

Devlin: No their in front of their, they're out of their car.

McDaniel: But, but are they, are they up in front of the hood or out by the driver's door?

Devlin: Wow, I don't know.

McDaniel: Okay, no that's okay just, I'm just trying to, trying to picture it. So then as, as he's advancing forward is he saying anything to them?

Devlin: Yeah he's that, I thought he was saying bring it on and that's fi-fine, or he didn't say that was fine but that was the way my mind interpreted it. You know, let's go. I mean he was – (deep breath).

McDaniel: Wer-were they telling him, did they, did you hear if the police told him he was gonna be shot if he kept this behavior up?

Devlin: I didn't hear them say that, they could've said that, I didn't hear them say that.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: Um, they definitely told him to drop the knives.

McDaniel: Yeah and how, how close do you think he got to the police officers before they shot him?

Devlin: I'd say he got 10 to 15 feet, he was pretty close.

McDaniel: So he was kind of the same distance from you when you saw them as the, as the...

Devlin: ...well you see where my car is.

McDaniel: Yeah.

Devlin: And that's directly across from where he –

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

McDaniel: Right.

Devlin: Is laying.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Devlin: So that's how close he was.

McDaniel: Oh okay. So – gotcha. Okay so where he's laying is about the same place where he was shot?

Devlin: Um-hm.

McDaniel: Okay, yeah not being here you don't know if people move some and then fell or what have you.

Devlin: No he, he just – pft.

McDaniel: Did, okay.

Devlin: Not, not like the movies (laugh).

McDaniel: Yeah he got, so he got pretty, he got pretty close then.

Devlin: He got pretty close, yeah.

McDaniel: Okay do you, do you have any estimation on from when the police first saw him and challenged him, you know tell him to stop and put the knife down, how much he moved from that point to when he got shot?

Devlin: Hm – maybe a minute or two.

McDaniel: Well how, how much distance I mean.

Devlin: 'Cause he was – how much distance.

McDaniel: Did he gain coming at the officers?

Devlin: Well a car length was all 'cause when that car in front of me moved he was right directly in front of me. And then he veered off to the right and uh, and that was it, I mean he was just –

McDaniel: When you say he veered off to the right, is it the car in front of you that veered off to the right?

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Devlin: No the car in front of me moved on, they went, changed lanes and moved on and that's when I saw the guy.

McDaniel: Right.

Devlin: And he was in the lane and then he, as he's going forward is going to the right towards the sidewalk.

McDaniel: Okay to, to your left then?

Devlin: And the police were next to the sidewalk.

McDaniel: When you say he's veering to the right, his right or your right?

Devlin: It'd be my left, his right.

McDaniel: Yeah, okay so he, from your vantage point he's veering left towards the Starbucks?

Devlin: Um-hm.

McDaniel: Okay, yeah I just – yeah I just want to make sure we're on the same page 'cause that could make a big different.

Devlin: Sure.

McDaniel: As far as – so he's veering left as he's still advancing, basically he's advancing towards the police car now?

Devlin: Um-hm.

McDaniel: Okay.

Devlin: Yes he is. Towards -

McDaniel: Okay, okay.

Greenlee: So while your car is here and the officer's car is like up here, 'cause this is kind of the sidewalk where he ended up laying, he was walking towards this way towards the officers, right?

Devlin: Is this the lane?

Greenlee: Yes. Like your car is parked, positioned back here.

Devlin: My car is here.

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Greenlee: Um-hm and the officer's car.

Devlin: Officer's car is here.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Devlin: And this guy was like –

Greenlee: Like kind of, you just kind of direct- like a 45...

Devlin: ...a little diagonal.

Greenlee: Like at 45 degree.

Devlin: Well I don't know if it was 45 but he was –

Greenlee: Or approximate angle towards the officers?

Devlin: Oh he was definitely going towards the officers.

Greenlee: Okay and that's what you meant by like southbound because he's going from – kind of we're in front of your car now he's moving more at an angle southbound towards the officers?

Devlin: Um-hm.

Greenlee: Okay.

McDaniel: I'm, I'm good, I appreciate you sticking around and being a good witness. Are you doing okay?

Devlin: I'm sticking around more.

McDaniel: No, no, no I mean – you...

Devlin: (Laughing).

Greenlee: No.

McDaniel: I think we, I think, it sounds like you have your son and um –

Devlin: Yeah both my sons are here.

McDaniel: Yeah, okay and what, what I'll do before you leave is I'll go chat um, about contacting you to your, to get your car back to ya.

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Devlin: That'd be great.

McDaniel: Because it's gonna have to sit there for a bit right now. Um, what's the best number? [REDACTED]

Devlin: [REDACTED]

McDaniel: Okay.

Greenlee: Okay.

McDaniel: Is that a house phone?

Devlin: It's my cell phone.

McDaniel: Cell, okay perfect.

Greenlee: Cell.

McDaniel: Okay.

Greenlee: Okay.

McDaniel: Well we will uh, we'll keep in uh, coordination with you on that and let me, Mike do you have a card or you want, I can give you...

Greenlee: ...no I'll give her mine, here I got it here.

McDaniel: I was just saying uh, yeah if you put your cell phone on it that way she –

Greenlee: Yeah.

McDaniel: 'Cause it, it's gonna, more likely or not it's gonna be there for quite a while this evening.

Devlin: Mm.

McDaniel: So –

Devlin: Well.

McDaniel: And you, you don't live –

Greenlee: So here's my cell phone number.

Devlin: I, I just live around the corner.

1209.11mgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

McDaniel: Yeah, okay. I mean if, if need be I can uh, um, come pick up you or your son to being you, yeah whoever you want to drive it when it's, when we're done, I can come pick y'all up or bring you here too if it helps.

Devlin: Oh they have their cars, they can run me up here.

McDaniel: They can do it, okay, alright. Well great.

Devlin: We all kind of live together, two houses.

McDaniel: Oh that's nice.

Greenlee: Perfect. Alright.

Devlin: It is nice.

Greenlee: Before, before we stop is there anything else you would like to add? Like uh, anything else that we haven't asked you or?

Devlin: No it was pretty cut and dry really, it was, and of course they all happen quickly but –

Greenlee: Um-hm.

McDaniel: Yeah.

Devlin: Um, that's what I saw, that's what he did and –

Greenlee: Okay perfect, well we can, if anything else comes we can always touch bases again.

Devlin: I don't know about shooting versus stun gun or something like that but the guy was challenging and deserved to be stopped, I know that.

Greenlee: Okay. Well I really appreciate you, alright, thank you. And we're gonna stop the interview, the time is 1629.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 120919 / 1841 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1209.11mgr

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586027) INTERVIEW WITH OFCR DAN LEONARD 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
OFFICER DAN LEONARD**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Winters: Good evening this is Detective William Winters with the Portland Police Bureau, it's uh, December 8th, 2019, it's approximately uh, 6:36pm. We're currently at East Precinct uh, located at one on, 106 and Cherry Blossom in the lieutenant's office. Present with me is uh, Detective Travis Law.

Law: 42652.

Winters: And we're going to be interviewing uh, Officer DAN LEONARD.

Leonard: 50211.

Winters: And with his uh, with him is his attorney.

Myers: Steve Myers.

Winters: And uh, DAN do you know that this is being recorded so its in your own words?

Leonard: Yes I do.

Winters: Okay so uh, we're investigating case number 19-420530. This is an officer involved shooting that occurred at SE 103rd and SE Stark uh, approximately uh, call time was 1:40pm today. Uh, DAN uh, talking to you earlier uh, I just need to figure out uh, I want to know what happened. So I'm gonna not really say anything right now, I'm just gonna lis- let you talk and tell me a whole story about what happened and then we'll break it down step-by-step, does that work?

Leonard: Okay.

Winters: Uh, let's start with uh, how long have you worked at uh, for the Portland Police Bureau?

Leonard: I was hired December 1st, 2008.

Winters: Okay and where are you currently assigned now?

Leonard: East Precinct, day shift.

Winters: Okay and what are your days off?

Leonard: Wednesday, Thursday, Friday.

Winters: Okay and uh, what district were you working today?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Leonard: 970.

Winters: Okay is that your normal district?

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: Okay. Uh, so tell me about today's call.

Leonard: I was dispatched as cover to a call with a guy who was out in traffic with knives, pointing knives at cars. Um, and I was also sent as less-lethal operator with my 40 millimeter. Um, just want to walk through uh, progress...

Winters: ...yeah where uh, I'll interrupt real quick uh, where was the call, dispatch all to?

Leonard: A hundred and third and Stark.

Winters: Okay and do you remember what was said uh, what the dispatcher had said?

Leonard: Not ex- not the exact words.

Winters: Perfect.

Leonard: But just he was out in traffic pointing a knife at cars.

Winters: Okay and did they give a description?

Leonard: Uh, they did.

Winters: Do you remember what the description was at all?

Leonard: I remember reading an update on the call that said he had a blanket over him, white male, 40 or 50 with shaggy hair.

Winters: Okay and where were you uh, where were you coming from uh, when you were dispatched?

Leonard: A hundred and 12th and Powell.

Winters: A hundred and 12th and Powell and who was your uh, the primary officer, do you remember?

Leonard: Officer SCHROEDER.

Winters: SCHROEDER, okay. And did uh, Officer SCHROEDER, anybody else come into the scene?

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Leonard: Uh, Officer RAPHAEL.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Offered up, he said he was fairly close and could go as uh, an AR-15 operator.

Winters: Okay. As you guys were in uh, enroute to the scene uh, was there any kind of plan established? Or were you guys gonna stage or?

Leonard: Officer SCHROEDER wanted to stage up at 106 and Cherry Blossom.

Winters: Okay, did you guys make it there?

Leonard: Yes. So as I pulled up, I was coming from the south, I had traffic behind me. Um, so I flicked my lights on from behind so traffic would stop and I could let those two pull onto Cherry Blossom.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Um, on my way there I had messaged RAPHAEL, hey – this guy sounds like a guy you had an encounter with a little while ago. Um, (pause) the call there that time.

Winters: Um-hm.

Leonard: Do you want to hear about that or?

Winters: If you...

Leonard: ...or no?

Winters: I mean if you, if, we're talking about today but if you had previous history you, you sent a messenger saying uh, on your CAD to him.

Leonard: Yeah.

Winters: Uh, saying it sounded like the same call, did he respond back to you?

Leonard: Not to me, he put it out over the air.

Winters: Okay do you remember what he broadcast?

Leonard: Um, not verbatim but something to the effect of, hey this sounds like the dude that I had an interaction with a few months ago where he'd come at officers with knives while they were sitting at Starbucks having coffee.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Winters: Okay. So as you said earlier you guys were at 106th and Cherry Blossom uh, you pulled uh, you turned your lights on uh, just the back lights. So uh, what was the line of car or was there a plan that you guys had said anything when you guys were in approach?

Leonard: No there was no formal plan they'd -

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: We were just gonna drive up to the area to see what we had.

Winters: Okay and tell me what you had when you arrived.

Leonard: As I crested the hill and came, was coming across Washington there um, I could see the subject crossing from east to west.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Kind of diagonally, so southwest. Um, across 103rd and there was traffic and I could see it was a guy with a blanket over him and shaggy hair. Uh, and RAPHAEL put out, yeah this is the same guy that I dealt with last time. Um, so one of the officers was in the left lane, I took up the middle lane just trying to stop traffic 'cause I didn't know what was gonna transpire from there.

Um, so by the time I got to Stark he had made it to the driveway of Starbucks and he was on the sidewalk uh, walking with, I could see what was for sure a knife in his left hand. Um, so I immediately stopped, unhitched my less-lethal from the rack and got out as fast as I could and as I'm loading one I can, he's intently just walking directly towards, directly south to where the officer's patrol car was.

Winters: Um-hm.

Leonard: I get out and I hear him yelling something to the effect of, do it, shoot me, kill me and they're yelling back, stop.

Myers: Who's they, for the record who's they yelling back? Officers?

Leonard: Officers that are over there stopped. Drop the knife, stop drop the knife. Um, as soon as I can get around into my 40 millimeter, I pull the trigger, at the same time I pull the trigger I hear two to three gunshots.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: I don't know if one was the pop of my, it was just, it was like sequential or uh, simultaneous.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Winters: Yup.

Leonard: Um, subject went facedown onto the sidewalk. Still had the knife clutched in his left hand. Um, didn't, there was no movement so I kind of peeked around, hey are you guys okay? Yeah I'm good and I peeked around the back of the patrol car and I saw Officer RAPHAEL with his AR slung. Um, he's kind of a, you know, I don't know how to describe the look on his face but like something had just happened.

Um, I knew we need to have, go approach this guy and give him aid or take him into custody, whichever it was. I said yeah just stay back there, you're, we got it.

Um, and we were fairly certain he wasn't moving anymore or any longer a threat. Um, we approached him, I took the knife from his left hand.

Myers: Who's we, sorry.

Leonard: Uh, Officer BAILEY and I for sure. So I took the, the knife out of his left hand, set it away at a safe distance. Um, then he was rolled over, I don't know if Officer BAILEY or SCHROEDER did it. I didn't roll him over.

When they rolled him um, another knife with a black handle presented itself. It was like laying on a blanket or a jacket that he had on. So I grabbed that, set it to a safe distance away from us.

Um, I could see there was a, an abrasion or something on his forehead.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: He wasn't breathing, wasn't conscious. One of the other officers checked for a pulse, couldn't feel a pulse. Uh, and his mouth was partially open, I could see there were teeth missing in the front and a lot of blood inside of his mouth.

Um, they lifted up his shirt to check for entry wounds and I could see a, I could see one that was a-above the abdomen and kind of in the rib cage area.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Uh - there was an elderly lady in a, in a white car that was right there.

Winters: Hm.

Leonard: You know she seemed a little bit rattled. Ma'am you okay? Yeah I'm okay and just processing. I said is your car in park? Didn't want to get squished.

Winters: Um-hm.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Leonard: She said yeah, yeah I'm okay. Um --

Myers: What color was her car?

Leonard: White.

Winters: Then after checking her and making sure uh, did you guys call for medical?

Leonard: Someone else did.

Winters: Someone else did.

Leonard: I didn't.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Someone called out shots fired, suspect down, medical.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Excuse me.

Winters: So what we'll do is I'm gonna kind of talk about, I'm just gonna kinda go step-by-step 'cause that's basically what happened, is that what you're thinking?

Leonard: Yeah.

Winters: And then we'll kind of just break it down step-by-step about everything. Okay so what we have here is a Google Map, its colored uh, of the area of the, so you understand. This is showing 103rd.

Leonard: Yup.

Winters: This is Stark, this is Washington uh, this appears to be a Starbucks parking lot. Uh, this is going to the north where the, you know how the road kind of jaunts to the west and then it kind of jaunts back up and then becomes uh, going north on 103rd or 102nd area.

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: So uh, I have a blue pen here, if you can uh, will you mark where uh, the subject was when you fir- uh, when you fired your less-lethal and then, but before you do that I need you to also mark where your patrol car was, if you don't mind.

Leonard: Okay.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: So first I'll mark my – where he was standing when I fired...

Winters: ...yup...

Leonard: ...my less-lethal?

Winters: Yup.

Law: Can you do it with a number one?

Leonard: I'm trying, it's a –

Law: Yeah it looks like that's what you're doing.

Leonard: Fairly small map.

Winters: Yup, yup and then do me a favor is put a box for where your uh, your patrol car was at. If you can. (Pause) And so it's, what it's showing is uh, what I had him draw is a number one showing the positioning of where the subject was uh, the deceased uh, when he fired his less-lethal round and then I'm also having him draw a box uh, that shows uh, where his patrol vehicle was at the time when he fired his round.

So when you guys uh, when, I'm saying you guys, the officers, Officer RAPHAEL, Officer SCHROEDER and you arrived and uh, were you the third car in the line?

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: Okay and so uh, earlier, just a few minutes ago when you were saying you got out super quickly because you saw a gentleman coming, you saw knives in his hand or a knife in his left hand for sure and something possibly in his uh, right hand uh, you retrieved your uh, less-lethal. Um, what side did um, Officer RAPHAEL park on, do you recall?

Leonard: From me?

Winters: Yeah from your.

Leonard: I don't know which spot but I know both patrol cars were to the left of me. So to the west.

Winters: Okay to the west of you, okay. And uh, and then the white vehicle that you talk about, was that on the right side of you or on the left side of you?

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Leonard: The left side of me.

Winters: Okay and when you got out of your patrol car uh, and you had your less-lethal and you were saying that you were putting the round in uh, could you recall what the commands were uh, that the officers were giving?

Leonard: I heard stop, drop the knife, stop drop the knife.

Winters: Okay and did you give any commands?

Leonard: No.

Winters: Uh, how many times do you think you heard them saying stop, drop the knife?

Leonard: At least twice.

Winters: At least twice and could you recall how fa- what the distance was uh, when those guys were engaging, when the officers were giving commands?

Leonard: I would estimate where he was standing –

Myers: You gotta say he uh –

Leonard: I'm sorry.

Myers: You gotta use names uh –

Leonard: The subject uh, the subject was, I would estimate 10 to 15 feet from the front of the patrol car.

Winters: And is that the front of your patrol car or is that the front of the other patrol car?

Leonard: One of the other patrol cars.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: And I don't know where the other officers were.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: But their patrol car was right there and I could see the door was open.

Winters: Okay. And when those officers were giving commands to the subject uh, was he standing there or was he moving?

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Leonard: He was walking straight line, never looked towards me, never diagonalled off, just and intent walk straight ahead.

Winters: Okay and you said the patrol officer was about 15 feet away and that door was open or so when you first could start hearing the commands uh, given to the subject, correct?

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: Okay what were you feeling at that time? When you were seeing that this guy was, you just said earlier, had his intent, he wasn't fixated on you, was like looking straight ahead and they were giving commands, what was your, what was your feeling that was gonna happen?

Leonard: I need to deploy this less-lethal as fast as I can.

Winters: And what was, what were you, what were you hoping the effect would be?

Leonard: That the knife would drop out of his hand and change his behavior.

Winters: Okay and did, do you recall where you uh, if you struck the uh, subject?

Leonard: I didn't see whether my round stuck him or not.

Winters: Okay and uh, at that same time, you had said earlier, simultaneously you heard gunshots uh, at that time. Uh, did that subject's demeanor change after those gunshots uh, were fired?

Leonard: Yeah it was simultaneous, the gunshots and me pulling the trigger on my 40 millimeter, immediately went down.

Winters: Okay so no more additional steps, he just fell straight forward?

Leonard: Yeah.

Winters: Okay um, and you were, since you had the less-lethal you did not fire your firearm at all?

Leonard: Correct.

Winters: Okay. Um, did you, did you, do you know who fired the, the rounds?

Leonard: I know Officer RAPHAEL was the shooter.

Winters: Okay, perfect.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Law: Um, regarding the, the state that you kept the less-lethal when you showed up at the scene um, can you tell us how many rounds were in, my understanding is there's, there's two different pouches. One is worn on the, or would you just talk to us about the, how many rounds do you keep with the less-lethal normally?

Leonard: Okay uh, normally there are two in the butt stock of the less-lethal.

Law: Okay.

Leonard: And then I've got a drop down uh, leg carrier that holds five to six. Um, when I started shift today I was one short because I had borrowed it. Um, so I started eh day off one round short in my drop down carrier.

Law: Okay, can you talk to us about the, the earlier incident involving the subject um, because it sounds like you recognized either his behavior or his description or something about him caused you to remember him from earlier incident, is that right?

Leonard: Yeah um, I don't remember exactly how long ago it was, within the last couple of months.

Law: Okay.

Leonard: Um, Officer RAPHAEL came up on the air and was asking for Code-3 cover, someone was coming after him and uh, K-9 officer DAVIDSON with knives. Um, so I started going there and I almost got there. I was like 100th and Washington, he said no more need to, we're 61. So I never made it there to see who the guy was. But that was my limited knowledge of it but he had been attacked with knives prior at the same Starbucks with a guy matching the same similar description.

Law: So you never saw the guy during that earlier incident?

Leonard: No.

Law: Okay um, and what is your understanding of what happened? I mean I'm, I'm surmising that the officers were sitting at Starbucks and this guy came up and tried...

Leonard: ...yeah...

Law: ...to approach them with a knife or something like that?

Leonard: Correct.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Law: Okay. Um, and then when you heard the call in the same area today that's what you led to believe well maybe this is the same guy just in, in nature or was there something else about it that led you to believe it was the same person?

Leonard: It was the nature of it. A guy at 103 and Stark with knives at the Starbucks.

Law: Okay, did you ever have any conversation with Officer RAPHAEL after that earlier incident about what happened?

Leonard: Very limited, just hey did he go to jail or he go to the hospital or what happened with that guy and he said he went to the hospital.

Law: Okay um, and uh, let me think, what was I gonna say, go ahead.

Winters: So we talked about, earlier about the knives being out, when I say out did that mean that the blades were out or was it just like hey they were folded and they were in his hands like this? You know I, I'm showing, for the record that you said clenched hands uh, is it showing that the knives had the blades extended or were they closed?

Leonard: Yeah the blade was extend.

Winters: Extended.

Leonard: Yeah.

Winters: And could you describe those knives to me at all?

Leonard: Um, one was, had an orange handle, gray-ish silver blade about, I would guess five inches. Um, that's the one that I pulled from his hand once he was down on the ground.

Winters: And that was, I think you said earlier, the left hand?

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: Um, and then when we rolled him over to give him medical attention and access his, assess his injuries um, that's when the black handled knife, with the blade out, I don't know if it was fixed or folding but the blade was out. That's when I saw that one.

Winters: Okay and uh, I walked through the scene earlier today, there was like a gray like fuzzy blanket. Do you recall if that blanket was on the subject at the time of the incident or was it, was he carrying it in his arm, was it over his neck...

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Leonard: ...it was...

Winters: ...was it protecting, hiding his face?

Leonard: It was draped over his shoulders.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: And his hands were extending as he walked from underneath of it.

Winters: So you could see his hands were out?

Leonard: Yeah.

Winters: Okay.

Leonard: But from my vantage point I could only see his left hand.

Winters: Yeah.

Leonard: With the orange knife in it.

Winters: Okay and was his head covered at all with that?

Leonard: I don't recall if his head was covered or not.

Winters: Okay.

Law: Um, so when you heard the shooting you say you, you stepped back and you looked over to your left or to the west and you saw Officer RAPHAEL am, am I correct?

Leonard: Yes.

Law: Okay and you mentioned that he had a, well he loo- or he had a look on his face and maybe just describe that a little bit more. Was that a look of hey I was just involved in a critical incident or hey I screwed up or what, what did that look like to you?

Leonard: Like um, just a little bit flushed and – like a dang it look, like –

Law: Sure.

Leonard: This isn't what I wanted to happen.

Law: Okay.

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Winters: And when you got out and you were observing the subject uh, walking on the sidewalk, was he at a walk, was he at a jog, was he at a run, full like sprint run? Or was he just stand, walk, stand, wa- I know I just gave you like five options but - if you can recall.

Leonard: Uh, I would call it a fast walk with, with intent.

Winters: With intent, okay.

Leonard: Um-hm.

Winters: And you said earlier that he was fixated or just looking straight ahead uh, at the time you heard the officers giving commands?

Leonard: Yes.

Winters: Okay.

Law: Was there any mention of an ECIT officer?

Leonard: Not that I recall.

Law: Okay.

Winters: Was uh, do you recall if you heard the sergeant was notified or did you guys ask for a sergeant to start that way?

Leonard: I don't recall that, no.

Winters: Okay.

Law: So from the time this thing was initially dispatched to the time you got there to the time that the shooting occurred would you say that it was rapidly evolving or was it kind of just took a while for it to transpire?

Leonard: It all happened fairly quickly form the call being dispatched to hey this is where we're gonna meet up to now we're gonna roll in to see what we have to there's the guy and then the shooting and less-lethal.

Winters: So from the time you arrive, I guess you're rolling up to the, and you're like hey there's the guy and you're like I should get my less-lethal out. From that time to the time where, to the shots fired, was it still fast evolving or had it slowed down at that time?

Leonard: Oh that was, before I got out of my car and had my less-lethal out of the rack I'd already made the decision that I was gonna hit him with my less-lethal.

1209,9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Winters: Because?

Leonard: Because he was walking intently to where the other officers were.

Winters: With?

Leonard: With the knives raised.

Winters: And were you in fear something was gonna happen to them?

Leonard: Absolutely.

Winters: What did you think was gonna happen?

Leonard: He was gonna stab them.

Winters: Okay.

Law: And just so I'm clear um, when you said the knives, both knives were raised or just one knife was raised?

Leonard: I could see the one, I could see both hands doing the same motion but from my vantage point I couldn't see what or if anything was in his right hand.

Law: Okay.

Leonard: So I could see the left one up here doing --

Law: And just for the benefit of the recording you're holding your fists up um, like at your shoulder height and you're kind of making a pumping motion, is that right?

Leonard: Yeah if I could --

Winters: And for the record Officer LEONARD is demonstrating with two pens and he's standing up showing the uh, what the actions. And he's demonstrating that the arms are moving like in a, moving as a pace of like --

Leonard: Like a half restricted punch.

Winters: Okay. Perfect.

Law: So you could only see one of the knives but the other hand was moving just like the, the knife?

Leonard: In the same motion but I could...

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Law: ...in similar...

Leonard: ...just see the blanket on the other side I couldn't clearly his hand.

Law: Okay.

Leonard: But I could see the one, the orange on in his left hand.

Law: Okay.

Winters: DAN do you think there's anything that we didn't ask you that you think we should know that's pertinent to the investigation, pertinent to what you observed?

Leonard: Not that I can think of right now.

Law: Did you interview any witnesses at the scene?

Leonard: I did not.

Law: Okay and when we were out at the scene for a walk though is it true, just that you showed us uh, we, we directed your attention to some, a bag, like a, a bag on the uh, east side of the roadway um, and you thought that maybe that that, those items belonged to the uh, person that was shot because he was coming from that area, is that right?

Leonard: Yeah that's where I'd seen him walk from was that spot.

Law: Okay.

Leonard: Around this area.

Winters: And that was when you first observed him was near those bags?

Leonard: Yes, as I crested the hill from a block or two away.

Winters: Okay. Steve do you have anything?

Myers: Well I just had a couple questions. By the time you came to, and you're parked, your, your vehicle was parked in a northerly direction, correct? When it came to a stop?

Leonard: Yes.

Myers: Alright, I can't tell in this diagram whether you, you wrote something on the front of your car but uh, had the vehicle that was closest to the intersection, the curb if

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 16

you will, where the subject came to rest, that's the vehicle that had the door open, correct?

Leonard: Yes.

Myers: Alright and was that car, their parked door open by the time you came to rest with your squad car? Do you know, do you know?

Leonard: I'm not sure if they were stopped, I don't know if it was at the exact same time. I just knew the, we're about to encounter a guy with a knife or knives and there's a lot of traffic coming behind me so my thought process of stopping there was gonna try to keep it as safe as we can in front of us by not allowing cars and traffic to continue to flow through.

Myers: And so the subject had travelled nearly, what three-quarters of the block in a south direction with the same knives, knife in his hand or possibly two knives? After he crossed the street to the curb on the west side?

Leonard: I didn't observe the knives myself until he was in the driveway of Starbucks. I just could see him from a distance walking with the blanket over himself, diagonally from the east to the southwest.

Myers: And his direction of travel and his gait were consistent all the way up through the time that you had fired your less-lethal? Going towards that squad car?

Leonard: Um, he went from walking diagonally across the street to walking directly south along the sidewalk.

Myers: Towards the open door squad car at the corner there?

Leonard: Correct.

Myers: Alright and at any time did the subject indicate that he was willing to give up and drop the knives?

Leonard: No.

Myers: Did he ever respond or otherwise comply with the commands you had heard coming from the other side of the squad car?

Leonard: No.

Myers: Did by his nonverbal, in other words his actions in terms of pumping his fists, and the knives were out in front of him, correct? They were raised shoulder level out in front of him?

1209.9wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 17

Leonard: Yes.

Myers: Alright did the method and manner in which he was brandishing those knives, did that change at all after the commands?

Leonard: No he just continued walking with them raised saying do it, shoot me, kill me.

Myers: Alright and you're aware that Starbucks is fairly busy parking lot?

Leonard: There were a lot of pedestrians and cars in the parking lot at the time of the shooting.


Myers: Would that be, normally be a concern or in this case be a concern to you with a man with one, possibly two knives, brandishing them in the way he did?

Leonard: Absolutely a concern.

Myers: That's all I have.

Law: Okay.

Winters: I have nothing further, it's uh, 7:06pm, we'll conclude our interview at this time.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 120919 / 0918 T. Bradshaw 

1209.9wwj

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586410) INTERVIEW WITH ANGELA DREW 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
ANGELA DREW**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Clifton: Alright the date is December 8, 2019, time is approximately 1610 hours. This is Detective Brad Clifton, DPST 37152, I'm here with Detective Todd Gradwahl, DPST 29981. Uh, and this is regarding PPB case number 19-420530 and we are here speaking with ANGELA, common spelling uh, last of DREW, DAVID, ROGER, EDWARD, WILLIE. A female white, [REDACTED] with a home address of [REDACTED] Cell phone [REDACTED] and she is an operator uh, works for Tri-Met and was driving a bus today uh, when this incident occurred. So ANGELA why don't you go ahead and just tell me where you were at and what you saw.

Drew: So I was heading uh, west on Stark approaching 103rd getting ready to make my right hand turn to continue on my route and I noticed that there was police activity so I pulled over to the side. Um, and waited there because the street was completely blocked off.

And um, I saw a, what appeared to be a homeless man, he had a blanket wrapped around him. A white male probably about, over six foot um, grayish blond hair. He had the blanket clutched with his left hand and was walking um, south on 103rd and he was moving a little bit faster than a walk. And then all of a sudden he reached his right arm up and pointed and at that point I heard gunshots.

Um, probably three gunshots and he was on the ground. I didn't see him get hit, I didn't see who um, fired. Um, there were two police officers that I saw immediately. Um, one was basically right in front of me um, at the scene and he pulled off a, like a red band or something and put it around his um, like cross ways around his chest and that's, and then everybody just kind of came rushing in and that's pretty much it.

Clifton: Okay and uh, just for the, since the recording obviously we can't see, we're just having a conversation here. So where we're par-parked here uh, at the scene we're right next to your bus.

Drew: Right.

Clifton: Uh, which is parked uh, on Stark and your bus is, obviously it's facing westbound and we're approximately, oh 100 yards or so to the uh –

Drew: A hundred feet.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Clifton: A hundred feet to the east of uh, 103rd Avenue. Um, and you see the police cars up there?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: So when you, is your bus, where, it's parked where it's at now, its along the north curb line, is this where it came to a stop?

Drew: Um, actually, actually when I pulled up I was um, parallel to the curb. Um, the only reason it's angled in is because I pulled over to let my passengers off so they wouldn't be stranded on the bus for as long as we have. Um, but it was, it was facing straight, straight away um, uh, in west direction. Um, facing the, the incident.

Clifton: Okay and so where we're looking now there's a police car, these police cars that are in the roadway now and the white car.

Drew: Right.

Clifton: Were any of these cars here at that time?

Drew: The, the little white SUV was not, the white truck was not, this um, vehicle over here to my right, in the middle of the road uh, was not but the, the white car that's on the other side of the police officer.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: And um, that police...

Clifton: ...and is that a civilian car? I can't see the white car...

Drew: ...yes...

Clifton: ...you're talking about, okay.

Drew: It, it is a civilian car. Um, the police officer directly in front of me, the one on the other side and the one in front of it um, they were all there.

Clifton: Okay so -

Drew: At that time.

Clifton: So for the purposes of the recording uh, ANGELA has indicated that uh, the only police cars that were present and that were in front of her at that point are the three police cars that are in the intersection up there.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Drew: Correct.

Clifton: So they're in the intersection of 103rd and Stark. Uh, the vehicles uh, police cars that are in Stark uh, to the uh, east of the intersection were not on-scene and those arrived after the shooting had occurred?

Drew: Correct.

Clifton: Okay so I just want you to go back over, so you, you pull up and as you're coming up you see police activity in the intersection?

Drew: I see police activity in the intersection.

Clifton: And where is the uh, subject you described?

Drew: So the...

Clifton: ...in relation to the police cars?

Drew: The subject was in the crosswalk uh, area.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: And he was walking from just before the um, just – I guess north, just north of the crosswalk and then he entered the crosswalk and I...

Clifton: ...and are you talking the crosswalk on 103rd?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: Um –

Clifton: On the north side of Stark?

Drew: On, on the north side of Stark.

Clifton: Okay in the crosswalk there and so I know from our vantage point here I see the front of that police car.

Drew: Um-hm.

Clifton: That's facing north.

Drew: Um-hm.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Clifton: Just to the north on 103rd.

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Just across Stark Street there.

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Was the gentleman uh, was he in front of that po-

Drew: No he was on the other side of it.

Clifton: On the west side of that car?

Drew: He was on the west side of that car.

Clifton: But you could see him from your vantage point?

Drew: But, yes 'cause he was very tall.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: Definitely over six foot.

Clifton: Okay so go ahead and tell me again what do you see?

Drew: So um, I see him in the crosswalk, again he's clutching his blanket around his, his shoulders uh, with his left hand and he's walking towards uh, walking west towards the police officers, towards their vehicles. Um and they were, there was already at least two officers out of their vehicle um, at that point and as he was walking quickly through the crosswalk he raised his right arm and pointed and that's when shots were fired.

Clifton: Could you see, did he have anything in his right hand?

Drew: I could not, I, I would say no from my vantage point.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: It just looked like his hand. Brought he brought it up so fast –

Clifton: You couldn't tell for sure?

Drew: You couldn't, I couldn't tell for sure.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Clifton: And when you say you're just, again for the purpose of the recording, when you describe and you, you're raising your hand out in front of you.

Drew: Um-hm.

Clifton: Do...

Drew: ...uh, straight out.

Clifton: Straight out?

Drew: Just straight out.

Clifton: Like at a 90 degree angle?

Drew: Like at a 90 degree angle.

Clifton: Was that pointed towards the officers?

Drew: Yes it was pointed definitely towards the officers.

Clifton: Okay and just so we're clear from our vantage point here, when you said he was walking, so he's in the crosswalk, does he walk south towards the officers?

Drew: He's walking south towards the officers at a pretty good clip. He wasn't running.

Clifton: So are the officers by the two police cars there that are behind the one police car?

Drew: Yes there was, there was one police car um, the one that we can see the entire police car.

Clifton: Yes.

Drew: There was an officer on the other side of that in-between the empty spot right there.

Clifton: Okay so that'd be on the west side of that police car there.

Drew: Yes and the, I only caught a glimpse of the other officer and I don't, I couldn't tell you where he was standing.

Clifton: Okay but so the gentleman in the intersect- so then he starts to walk south towards that officer?

Drew: Yes.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Clifton: And when you said, you described him, how was he moving? Like what was his uh –

Drew: He was, he looked...

Clifton: ...pace, was –

Drew: He, he was moving at a quicker pace than a walk, he looked agitated and there was yelling and screaming, I couldn't tell what was being said but I could hear loud voices and um, and he got a, just, just through the crosswalk and that's when he, he raised his arm up and then that's whe-when shots were fired.

Clifton: Okay and you could hear, at that point could you make out what the yelling and screaming was at that point?

Drew: I couldn't make out any of the words, no.

Clifton: Could, could you tell who was yelling and screaming?

Drew: Um, no.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: Honestly, no.

Clifton: And, and I just want ot make sure I'm, I'm clear and I understand you correctly, so when he starts, and you describe this so is it a jog or just a fast walk?

Drew: No just a fast walk.

Clifton: Okay like a walk with a purpose?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Okay and you said so then his arm comes out –

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: At like a 90 degree angle from his body?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: And how, how soon after that...

Drew: ...like...

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Clifton: ...he's walking quickly and then the arm comes out.

Drew: Arms up, shots fired.

Clifton: Okay, alright and how far of a distance do you think uh, the officer was that you saw uh at –

Drew: Um, probably about 25, 30 feet.

Clifton: Twenty-five to 30 feet, okay. Um, from where, when the shot was fired that's how far away they were? Okay.

Drew: That, that's how far this officer, this officer over here he was more, he was – on the south side of the, of the vehicle. Of the um –

Clifton: Like at the hood of the one that's facing?

Drew: Yeah but I think he was a little further back. Like I said I, I'm, I'm not, I don't recall exactly where he was standing.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: 'Cause my focus was on this officer, I could clearly see him.

Clifton: Okay you have mentioned that there's a white civilian car in the intersection.

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: From my, I cannot see that car.

Drew: No you can't see it.

Clifton: What was, could you see, where is that car in relation to the police cars?

Drew: Uh, right in the middle of the two, of the Suburban and the little Ford here. It's right in-between.

Clifton: Oh okay.

Drew: So they've, they've kind of got it pinned in and I don't –

Clifton: Was that the...

Drew: ...that was already there, I have no idea if –

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Clifton: Could you see what was going on? Was there somebody in that little wh- the white car when all of this was going on?

Drew: I don't know if there was or not.

Clifton: Okay but that white car is right in the middle of all...

Drew: ...yes...

Clifton: ...where this took place?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Was the uh, subject, when he walked south is that in the direction of that white car?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: Okay. Alright. Um, Todd what'd you, do you have any questions?

Gradwahl: Yeah um, you'd mentioned that you had passengers on your bus.

Drew: Yeah.

Gradwahl: How, approximately how many were?

Drew: Um, probably about 15. But they're all in the back and they don't, I mean they can't, they may have been able to see something but -

Gradwahl: Or I guess did you hear any of them say like oh my gosh I saw this...

Drew: ...no...

Gradwahl: ...or...

Drew: ...no actually I'm the one that said oh my gosh they, the, that homeless guy just got shot. That was, and they're like what? 'Cause people are on their phones.

Gradwahl: Right.

Drew: They have their headphones in.

Gradwahl: No I get it.

Drew: The seats are lower than my seat. I mean I sit up high.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Gradwahl: Right.

Drew: Um – there was one guy that didn't even know anything was going on. I had to tell him to get off the bus. He had his earphones on and he, nose in his phone, so yeah.

Gradwahl: So out of the fif- out of the 15, and obviously it'll be on the video to show who all's on there and where they were but you, you, you were saying most of them or that you thought they were all in the, toward the back of the bus, the people that you were transporting?

Drew: Yeah most, mostly, yeah hardly any, and, and if they're on the sides the only one that would've been able to even, well they would've had to have been standing up and nobody was standing up because there's two, there's a box on the far side.

Gradwahl: Right.

Drew: And then there's my seat and everything on this side so they can't actually see around it.

Gradwahl: And you, and you're travelling to make your turn so it wasn't like you were stopped doing a pick-up or drop off or anything.

Drew: No, no.

Gradwahl: Okay did, do – and when you let 'em off was that right after the shooting happened or was it a little bit?

Drew: Uh, I called in to let 'em, to, I called in my dispatcher.

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

Drew: To let him know that there was police activity and I just witnessed a shooting and I'm not going anywhere.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Drew: Um, and it was, and I let everybody on the bus know that the bus wasn't gonna go anywhere. Basically for, I don't know how long, I couldn't even tell 'em.

Gradwahl: Right.

Drew: And if they wanted to get off they were gonna have to, I didn't even, I honestly didn't even think of any of them being a witness.

Gradwahl: Okay.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Drew: Um –

Gradwahl: And they, I assume...

Drew: ...but wouldn't have hold, I wouldn't have been able to hold 'em for that anyway.
I'm –

Gradwahl: So they got off and did they just kind of went their own way or? Okay.

Drew: Yeah by this time um, there was a lot more police officers.

Gradwahl: Right.

Drew: And they were already starting to tape everything off.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Drew: So it was after they had, it, it was pretty much after they had taped everything off.
Um –

Gradwahl: Then –

Drew: That they left, that most of them left.

Gradwahl: And I assume you notified your supervisor or, at that point?

Drew: Yes, yes.

Gradwahl: Okay and we understand um, that there's video that uh, may have captured part of this incident or some of it?

Drew: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Drew: Yes.

Gradwahl: That's all I have Brad.

Clifton: Alright and I just wanted to verify I see your bus number on the side, its 3935.

Drew: Right that's my bus number.

Clifton: Okay and what was the route?

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Drew: The route number is um, 20, oh gosh what – 20, I believe it's 2038, I can tell you in a second here. Its my first day driving it.

Clifton: Oh okay wow.

Drew: It's a new sign up.

Clifton: Yeah.

Drew: Yeah 2038 is the route number.

Clifton: Twenty 38?

Drew: Yeah

Clifton: And what is that route?

Drew: Its um, it's the Burnside route basically. They call it the Burnside/Stark route so it goes down Stark um, from Gresham.

Clifton: So you were travelling, okay so you're driving...

Drew: ...yeah...

Clifton: ...west on Stark?

Drew: Yes.

Clifton: And then you were gonna turn north on 103rd?

Drew: North on 103rd and then I was gonna turn west on Burnside to go through downtown Portland.

Clifton: Okay.

Drew: To um, Beaverton.

Clifton: Alright and what was your shift today? What were your hours?

Drew: Um, ele- 12:34 to 6:06.

Clifton: Okay. Is there anything I haven't asked you that you think is important that we know?

Drew: No I'm pretty sure I gave you every inch of detail that I could remember.

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Clifton: Okay. What we're gonna do, so once we get uh, done here um, I'm gonna give you my card. I'll write my number on the back, my cell phone. If there's anything you think of that you think is important that we need to know, you might remember later, feel free to give me a call.

Drew: Okay.

Clifton: Uh, and I think that's pretty much it. Todd?

Gradwahl: Nope I'm good.

Clifton: Okay here's my card, my cell phone number is on the back.

Drew: Okie-doke.

Clifton: Uh, and we appreciate you take- uh, taking the time and sorry you had to be a part of that.

Drew: A little harrowing but –

Clifton: Yeah, alright.

Drew: It was alright.

Clifton: I'm gonna go ahead and stop this.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 120919 / 1935 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1209.13bcl

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3586737) A123360

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A123360	DATE/TIME 12/10/19 1000 AM	REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	<input type="checkbox"/> GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				PHONE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved Shooting			DELIVERING OFFICER Koenig		DPSST/ASSIGN 41301/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME FIRST M.I.		SEX	RACE	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	1 CD (Witness Interview of Dawn Ruszczyk)				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE 16		DATE 12/10/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE		TIME			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3587064) A131204,A149501,A149502

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131204		DATE/TIME	12/9/19, 1340 PM	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		PRISONER'S PROP.	<input type="checkbox"/> GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP	<input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT			DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN
OES			E. MCDANIEL		41372/CJ
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
SE 103 RD ST / SE STARK ST			W. WINTERS		34391/HOM
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT	DOB				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN
ITEM 1	(1) DVD - CONTAINING AND AUDIO INTERVIEW				
	4/ W. VERVLOET, ROBERT				
ITEM 2	(1) CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM DRAWN BY				
	VERVLOET, ROBERT				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			C-16		12/10/19
CHECK ONE ONLY					RECEIVED BY
<input type="checkbox"/> PED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY	
DATE:		TIME:		PINK - WITH PROPERTY	
				YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149501	DATE/TIME 120919	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. M-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				SIGNATURE
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE				
TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Inv. Shooting - Autopsy		DELIVERING OFFICER CREWES		DPSST/ASSIGN 34586 FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED ON STATE ME'S OFFICE		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) WINTERIS		DPSST/ASSIGN Horn
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	1X PAIR WHITE SHOES			
ITEM 2	1X PAIR BLUE JEANS			
ITEM 3	1X RED SWEATER (TIED ABOUT WAIST)			
ITEM 4	1X WHITE T-SHIRT (INNER OF 2)			
ITEM 5	1X WHITE T-SHIRT (OUTER OF 2)			
ITEM 6	1X BLUE SWEATER			
ITEM 7	1X JEAN JACKET			
ITEM 8	1X WHITE SHEET (ME. TRASPOT)			
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# 2411K		DATE 120919
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: 12/9/19 TIME: 15:30		BY HR91847		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A149502	DATE/TIME	120919	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING				
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>				
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				SIGNATURE				
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				PHONE				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP								
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER				
REC'D W/ SHOOTING - Autopsy				CREAVES 34586 PED				
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)				
OR STATE ME'S OFFICE				WINTERS				
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB								
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT								
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.							STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	CONTENTS OF RT FRONT POCKET (PLASTIC BAGS)							
ITEM 2	CONTENTS OF RT REAR POCKET ("FIRST WAVE BUILDERS" CHECKBOOK)							
ITEM 3	CONTENTS OF LT / FRONT POCKET (MISC CARDS)							
ITEM 4	1X RECEIPT FROM UNDER BODY							
ITEM 5	CASH FROM DECEASED \$ 59.25 USD							
ITEM 6	BUCCAL SWAB SAMPLING FROM DECEASED							
ITEM 7	BLOOD DNA STANDARDS FROM DECEASED							
ITEM 8	MULT SMALL BULLET FRAGMENTS IN BOTTLE							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED				PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE		
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				OUT PED		121019		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY								
RECEIVED BY PED				BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		
DATE				TIME				

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3587991) INTERVIEW WITH DAWN RUSZCZYK 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
DAWN RUSZCZYK**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Koenig: Okay today is December 8th, 2019, it is 4:19pm. This is Detective Jason Koenig, badge number 41301. Uh, currently out at 103rd and Washington Street and present with me is DAWN RUSZCZYK, is that correct...

Ruszczyk: ...yes...

Koenig: ...pronunciation of your name?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay DAWN could you just uh, spell your last name for me?

Ruszczyk: R-U-S-Z-C-Z-Y-K.

Koenig: And it's D-A-W-N?

Ruszczyk: Yes sir.

Koenig: And your middle name?

Ruszczyk: JEAN.

Koenig: And your date of birth?

Ruszczyk: [REDACTED]

Koenig: And how about a current address for you?

Ruszczyk: [REDACTED]

Koenig: And a current phone number for you?

Ruszczyk: [REDACTED] just to know uh, my phones not working. I was at Verizon 'cause it's broken trying to get a new one so –

Koenig: Okay do you have an email address or anything that we can contact you at or, or?

Ruszczyk: Um, yeah uh, RUSZCZYD, so instead of the last K it'd be a D.

Koenig: Okay.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Ruszczyk: At email do [REDACTED]

Koenig: No U and No A?

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: So [REDACTED]?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay. And, and we're here today because there was a uh –

Ruszczyk: Shooting.

Koenig: A shooting involving the police.

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Out here at 102nd and, and Stark Street it looks like. Uh, and you saw part of that or, or...

Ruszczyk: ...most all of it.

Koenig: Or heard it, okay. If you could tell me uh, where you were when, or when you first became aware of what happened. What, what was going on?

Ruszczyk: I came across the intersection from Washington towards Stark and as I crossed over I saw a man in the street.

Koenig: Were you driving or walking?

Ruszczyk: I was driving in my car.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: I, I saw the man stepping in front of traffic and he stepped toward my car. I was going to Starbucks so I was veering into my car anyway. I noticed in his hands were two ob- both of his hands he was carrying something and I realized they looked sharp. They were very small. Maybe four or five inches. But it looked like it could've been knives so I was concerned and a little anxious. Almost scared.

As I pulled into Starbucks I realized he had turned his attention away from me and I wanted to see what he would do next. And the line was very long and so I had quite a long time to observe him. Since I was at the end of the line.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

I watched him walk to the sidewalk across the street from Starbucks in front of Saylor's. I saw that there was a plastic garbage full of clothes that he would go stand next to intermittently and then he would walk out into the street again when the traffic came. He would walk in front of cars. I could see his mouth moving and he would say, help me, help me.

Koenig: And could you actually hear that or were you just kind of reading his lips?

Ruszczuk: I was reading his lips.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczuk: But it was clear that he was saying help me.

Koenig: To passing cars?

Ruszczuk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczuk: Everybody just honked at him and moved around. I called 9-1-1 and I explained what I saw. I said he looked frightened, I didn't think he was dangerous but he had knives and he was blocking traffic. But they were small knives, I could- I wasn't even absolutely sure they were knives but they probably were. And she said, the dispatcher said that four or five people had already called and the police were on their way. I continued to watch him probably walk into the traffic three more cycles of the light turning red and then green as the cars drove up.

He walked toward me closer, he was saying something. I rolled my passenger window down about halfway because it looked like he was trying to tell me something. He said call the police, help me, that's when I heard him say help me. He said help me again and I said don't worry the police are on their way or maybe some variation of that, like they're coming, they'll be here soon.

He wasn't angry or threatening and as I watched his body language I could see that even though he had the knives they weren't held out in a threatening gesture, more like down to his sides. Almost like, you know a messiah-ish, with his wrists outward and the knives pointed down and I could see he was thin and small and fragile looking and cold. And his leg was shaking and his whole body was like, seeming to be a little unstable. He would sway and I felt really bad.

I thought I should do something. I thought I'll come around and when I'm through the drive-thru I can help talk to him. I'll tell him he should put the knives away.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

The cars moved and I get further away from where he was walking back and forth in the street. So I started looking in my rearview mirror because I could see him better in my rearview mirror instead of turning my head around.

I saw the blue lights and heard the sirens. I saw at least two or three police cars pull up. It was hard to see because the rearview mirror, the range of side to side wasn't there, just focused on him.

I couldn't see the police but I heard voices and then it happened so fast. Like, like 10 or 15, definitely not more than 20 seconds before the gunshots rang out after the shouting and I realized they must've shot him and I was really upset.

I opened my car door and I walked quickly yelling you didn't have to shoot him, don't shoot him, you didn't have to shoot him. I was really upset.

I saw him laying on the ground. Somebody grabbed me. The police were yelling at me to get out of the line of fire. Somebody made me get back in my car. I was crying. That was it.

Koenig: Okay so you were on your way to Starbucks, were you driving on this street that we're on right now?

Ruszczyk: Yes sir.

Koenig: Which I believe this is 103rd going uh, northbound from –

Ruszczyk: Before the shots rang out I could see his back. He wasn't moving, he wasn't walking forward. I didn't –

Koenig: That was immediately before the shots or?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay. Um –

Ruszczyk: I mean I didn't even see him moving his arms. He was just standing there.

Koenig: Okay and, and I'll work back to that, I'm just gonna try and recap everything you've said and make sure I have it all correct. So, and again we're on tape. So we were driving uh, you were driving...

Ruszczyk: ...I'm driving here...

Koenig: ...northbound on 103rd on your way to Starbucks?

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Ruszczyk: I'm, I'm in not the turning lane but the through lane, the same lane that the command module car is in.

Koenig: Which would be the, like the middle lane of 100 and, 103rd.

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: And then you saw him, where exactly was he standing when you first saw him? You said you were going through that intersection?

Ruszczyk: As I, as I crossed the intersection he crossed out into my, in front of my car.

Koenig: Which side of the road did he come from?

Ruszczyk: From the right.

Koenig: Okay so from the east side and the, the northeast corner? The far corner like where, where Saylor's is?

Ruszczyk: He, he wasn't on the corner, he was near the bag of, the plastic bag of clothes.

Koenig: Okay. But that's on the north side of –

Ruszczyk: Yes sir.

Koenig: Of the street there.

Ruszczyk: In front of Saylor's.

Koenig: Okay. And he came out in front of your car?

Ruszczyk: Yes sir.

Koenig: And did he, was he saying anything to you at that point or making...

Ruszczyk: ...help me, help me.

Koenig: He said, do you think he said help you to you...

Ruszczyk: ...yeah...

Koenig: ...at that time as you were?

Ruszczyk: Right.

Koenig: As he was coming out in front of the car?

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Ruszczuk: Yes.

Koenig: And he had the knives, you saw that he had the knives in his hand or something like...

Ruszczuk: ...not like that, like this.

Koenig: Okay with his...

Ruszczuk: ...with his hands down.

Koenig: Palms, palms facing forward?

Ruszczuk: And palms out, yes.

Koenig: And, and the, were the blades, or could you really see the blades or you weren't sure?

Ruszczuk: Initially I didn't see them at all, it was, it was kind of like you're looking and you're looking, you're like what does he have in his hands?

Koenig: Um-hm.

Ruszczuk: And then I was more sure that he had knives after I pulled in and could watch him.

Koenig: Okay and that's, so you pulled into the Starbucks?

Ruszczuk: Yes.

Koenig: Which is on the...

Ruszczuk: ...corner.

Koenig: The uh...

Ruszczuk: ...left hand side.

Koenig: The northwest corner and then you were, you got into line –

Ruszczuk: Yes.

Koenig: For the drive-thru?

Ruszczuk: Yes.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Koenig: And then you said you were watching through your mirrors mainly?

Ruszczyk: I watched him intent- no, at that point I was directly across from him. I could see him easily like this, like I was looking out the window and he was right there.

Koenig: Okay in the, in the street or in the parking lot?

Ruszczyk: Yeah, well again...

Koenig: ...or both?

Ruszczyk: I was there for a long time so I watched him walk back and forth a number of times.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: Probably four or five times.

Koenig: So your, your car is facing northbound?

Ruszczyk: Yes sir.

Koenig: And you're looking to your east, to your right?

Ruszczyk: Looking directly at him watching him.

Koenig: And, and then he's mainly walking in the street in front of traffic, is he close to the intersection or is he a little north of the intersection?

Ruszczyk: Further away from the intersection. Not right, like at least 20 to 30 feet away from the cr- this, this...

Koenig: ...from this crosswalk?

Ruszczyk: This crosswalk, yeah.

Koenig: Okay and he's to the north of it?

Ruszczyk: Yes and he would come out in the street and then go back to the sidewalk and then come in the street and go back to the sidewalk and then that one time where he crossed and came closer to me and I rolled my window down.

Koenig: So most of the time he was moving back and forth?

Ruszczyk: Right.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Koenig: From the east sidewalk but then he eventually came all the way over towards your car?

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: Did he actually come into the parking lot there at Starbucks?

Ruszczyk: (Sigh).

Koenig: Or just up like close to the sidewalk or?

Ruszczyk: Close enough for me to hear him talk and talk to him. I can't remember if he was still on the sidewalk.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: That's – I just know I rolled my passenger window down halfway and spoke with him.

Koenig: And what again did he say?

Ruszczyk: He said call the police, help me, help me.

Koenig: And you told him?

Ruszczyk: The police are coming.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: Or they're on their way. I don't remember my exact words but I let him know the police had already been called and were coming. Because I had already called them and knew that other people had called.

Koenig: Alright. And then he continued kind of walking –

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Back out in front of the street and you never saw him making threatening motions with the knives or anything?

Ruszczyk: No, no.

Koenig: It was just, but he was always holding them?

Ruszczyk: Yes, down. Not up like this, not even like this. Like this.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Koenig: Just down to his sides or down just kind of hands straight down. Uh, and then you continued further into the Starbucks.

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Uh, line.

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: And then where exactly was your car uh, when the, when you saw police starting to arrive?

Ruszczyk: I was still this way. I haven't turned the corner at all yet and so I could look and...

Koenig: ...still facing northbound?

Ruszczyk: Right, I was still facing that way directly. And it was hard for me to turn all the way abo- around and look and it was easier for me to watch from...

Koenig: So you saw flashing lights?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: And, and how...

Ruszczyk: ...I heard the sirens.

Koenig: How close do you think the police cars parked? Or where, where did they park?

Ruszczyk: Most of it I was looking from my mirror and so I could only see him, I couldn't tell how far away the police cars were.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: I couldn't see the police officers, I only saw the back, the back of him.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: And I, like maybe I could see the tops of the police cars. I mean I knew they were there, I could see the flashing lights but there's no way for me, especially from a mirror to, to know exactly how far they were from him.

Koenig: Okay so just, so for sure all you could really see was flashing lights? Not -

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Ruszczyk: An-and the cars, like you know the tops of the cars. But, you know you're looking in your mirror.

Koenig: Right.

Ruszczyk: You can't tell how far or near something is.

Koenig: Okay. So then your, your still in the drive-thru looking in your mirror, your window is down?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: And the, what was the next thing, you hear shouting or what?

Ruszczyk: Yes I hear shouts.

Koenig: And did you believe that was police shouting or him shout-

Ruszczyk: Yes it was definite, it was the police shouting, I could hear them say drop it, drop it.

Koenig: Okay did you hear them yell anything else? That you recall?

Ruszczyk: Just the loud shout of drop it, drop it.

Koenig: Did you hear multiple voices yelling that or one voice or do you know?

Ruszczyk: It, it, one voice was very loud, a man's voice. Very loud and firm. I didn't hear another voice, just the one.

Koenig: Okay and then did you hear uh, the man you'd been watching, did you hear anything out of his voice?

Ruszczyk: No.

Koenig: When the police were yelling at him?

Ruszczyk: No. Even when he talked to me his voice was whispery.

Koenig: Okay and you were watching this, when you're hearing that you were watching in your mirror?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay and did you actually, and then you heard shots right after that?

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Or was there anything else before you heard the shots?

Ruszczyk: It almost was so sudden, like, like so fast, like drop it, drop it, bang-bang-bang.

Koenig: So just within a second or two after the drop it?

Ruszczyk: Yeah, yeah, it was like it – it all hap- like the li- the time between when they got here and like they pulled up and it all happened so fast. It was like the whole thing was 20 seconds. But the time between, and I'm not trying to be critical. I know how difficult it is to be a police officer. But I, I just can't imagine pulling up and seeing someone that small and frail and defenseless looking, even with two tiny knives in their hands and yelling drop it, drop it and then just shooting them that fast. He wasn't moving toward them. He was just standing there and –

Koenig: And you were watching that in your mirror.

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: You could see that he wasn't...

Ruszczyk: ...yes...

Koenig: ...approaching them. Was he facing the officers you think?

Ruszczyk: Yes I could only see his back.

Koenig: Okay. And, and then, so when that, you hear the drop it, drop it and then within a second or two after that you hear gunshots?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: How many gunshots do you think you heard?

Ruszczyk: Four.

Koenig: Four, did it all sound like the same caliber, like all...

Ruszczyk: ...yes it all sounded like the same gun. Loud and deep.

Koenig: And at this time you're still in the drive-thru facing, facing northbound, you hadn't ordered yet?

Ruszczyk: I heard the gunshots and got out of my car and ran toward the police.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Koenig: But your...

Ruszczyk: ...yes my car was still facing.

Koenig: Still facing northbound when you were watching in your mirrors at the time...'

Ruszczyk: ...yes...

Koenig: ...at the time, you were watching in your mirror when the shots were fired?

Ruszczyk: I was watching in my mirror.

Koenig: Or when you heard the shots?

Ruszczyk: When I heard the shots.

Koenig: Okay and then you immediately got out?

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: And ran towards the man?

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: The man who'd been, who had the knives?

Ruszczyk: Like I could've rewound it or stopped it from happening or helped or something but it was too late.

Koenig: Okay. Um, and then after, after that you said you were given commands to get back in your car?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: To get out of the line of fire.

Koenig: Okay um -

Ruszczyk: I just, I remember I lived in South Carolina and there was some guy that was approaching the police officers with a machete and they didn't shoot him and I said why can't they just shoot him in the legs, why do they have to kill him? I mean I know it's a policy but it seems to me like there should be, how does it benefit the police officers that kill someone, how does it benefit the public that see that and how does it benefit the dead man? To not have some better way to

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

deal with people who are in a mental health crisis and are trying to kill themselves by getting killed by the police? By holding a harmless weapon and then being killed. How does that help anyone? I can tell you, I'm, next time I'm feeling unsafe I'm not calling the police.

Koenig: So back, any, anything else that you recall that stands out to you um, from the incident? Anything, anything else you heard that –

Ruszczyk: Just how fast it happened.

Koenig: How many officers were there when you got out of your car and, and uh, could you see the officers?

Ruszczyk: I could, I was running toward them, yes I could see them.

Koenig: Could you see the officers out of your mirror when you saw the...

Ruszczyk: ...no.

Koenig: Man get shot?

Ruszczyk: No.

Koenig: You just saw hi- you just heard the shots?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: So you don't know where the officers were?

Ruszczyk: No.

Koenig: And, and where exactly was the uh, person who got shot? Where was he standing?

Ruszczyk: He wasn't on the, he was like in the road. In the, in the street.

Koenig: In the street?

Ruszczyk: He was in the street still. It was almost like they had, it, it's like a flash because I was running toward it and saw the officers still with guns pulled yelling at me to get out of the way and somebody grabbing me so that was my – the accuracy of my memory about where the cars where or where the police were was like kind of like a flash. Because I was so upset also realizing that the man must be dead. And so I, I know there was two or more police cars, I know there were four or more police officers but I can't recall more than that with any accuracy.

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Koenig: Okay but the officers weren't in your view when you were watching out of your mirror?

Ruszczyk: No they were not.

Koenig: Just the man that...

Ruszczyk: ...just the man.

Koenig: Got shot. And then you immediately got out of your car and, and he was laying –

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: On the ground?

Ruszczyk: Yes he was already down.

Koenig: Was it in the street or where was?

Ruszczyk: In the street.

Koenig: Okay and that's on 102nd or 100, the one just east of the Starbucks there?

Ruszczyk: Yes.

Koenig: Okay. And how, where were the officers positioned in comparison to him when you got of the car or you don't remember?

Ruszczyk: I know one was standing up with the gun like that, I saw one man with a gun and that's when I realized wow maybe I am still in danger even though the guy's already down.

Koenig: Where was he, my question is where was he at though, was he – which way, was he facing northbound, eastbound?

Ruszczyk: The police officer was facing the, the guy still.

Koenig: And then where was the police officer standing?

Ruszczyk: By his police car.

Koenig: Which was in the road or?

Ruszczyk: Yeah, all the police cars were in the road.

Koenig: In the road on –

1210.20jko

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: On 100, so they're kind of facing towards the Starbucks?

Ruszczyk: Yeah.

Koenig: Okay.

Ruszczyk: Yeah I can't say which way, I mean they were, you know how like a, they like kind of, like a semi-circle almost.

Koenig: Spread out around?

Ruszczyk: Yeah, yeah, yeah.

Koenig: Kind of around, okay. Okay. Uh, I don't think I have any other questions for you. Like again anything else that, about the incident that, that stands out to you that you think is, is relevant?

Ruszczyk: Other than that they need to come up with another policy besides killing people that are mentally ill.

Koenig: Okay. Alright it is 4:40pm and I'm gonna go ahead and stop the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121019 / 1734 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1210.20jko

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3587993) INTERVIEW WITH SARAH LEHR 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
SARAH LEHR**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Slater: Alright this is Detective Slater, I'm with Detective Gradwahl and with a witness, SARAH, how do you pronounce your last name?

Lehr: LARE –

Slater: LEHR, L-E-H-R and SARAH do you know this is being recorded?

Lehr: Yes.

Slater: Are you okay with that?

Lehr: Yes.

Slater: Thank you. It's –

Lehr: Four forty-six.

Slater: December 8th, 2019, at 4:47 now, pm. Uh, I'm at 103rd and Stark in my detective vehicle with SARAH and Detective Gradwahl talking about case number 19-420530, an officer involved shooting which happened a couple hours ago at this location. Um, SARAH just, why don't you just tell me how you came to this location and what you saw and heard then we'll ask some follow-up questions.

Lehr: Okay um, I left my house to go get my husband coffee from Starbucks 'cause he was at work and I noticed a male kind of jittery holding two knives walking in and out of the street so I called dispatch. And I let them know that there was a man that seemed mentally unstable holding two knives. It seem- didn't seem threatening necessarily but he was consistently moving in and out of traffic, kind of, I didn't hear him speak but I saw him mumble words. And so every time traffic would, the signal would turn cars would go and then he'd walk in front of the cars and then when the cars were done he'd walk back into the bike lane, just stand there for a minute and then when more cars kept coming then he'd consistently go back into the street.

After I had gotten into Starbucks I then called dispatch and then got off the phone with dispatch about two minutes after I called. Got into the line, when I was about to order I saw him twice come up to the drive-thru line and talk to some, talk to people there and then walk back out to the street.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

When I got up to the voice box to order I heard shouting and commands and then about 30, 45 seconds, maybe a minute later I heard four gunshots and then I got out of the car 'cause someone was yelling, comforted her and then I waited for you guys to come to here.

Slater: Okay. Um, so when you're telling, when you first got and you said with knife, what'd the knives look like?

Lehr: They were smaller pocket knives, maybe one was white, one was black. Uh, the white one was slightly bigger than the black one. Um, towards when he went off to the sidewalk he actually put both knives in his hands and adjusted his hands as if he was getting tired of holding them.

Slater: Oh.

Lehr: Yeah and then he'd come back. He was, it, it's similar, if you can imagine if someone preaching with their hands up and then just kind of tossing their hands a little bit forward, that's what he would do every time he got onto the side of the street.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: 'Cause he'd put his hands up, do this, start talking and then walk off.

Slater: And when you first got here and you, you said, you didn't hear what he was saying but you could see him mumbling something, what...

Lehr: ...yeah...

Slater: ...was he actually uh, in the traffic lane or on the sidewalk?

Lehr: He was in the traffic lane, in the middle lane.

Slater: Of northbound?

Lehr: Yeah.

Slater: One oh three here.

Lehr: Northbound, yeah.

Slater: That's where you're pointing, I'm sorry, okay.

Lehr: Yeah.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Slater: So he was in the middle and um, you described how he would be in front of cars as cars were –

Lehr: Um-hm.

Slater: Stopped or as they were travelling?

Lehr: Yeah they would, the light would turn and then they'd start tr- cars would start travelling and then he'd walk in front of the cars to make them stop. Some of them would honk their horns and go around or some of them would just wait until he was done.

Slater: And was, when that was happening what was this guy doing?

Lehr: He was standing there, it looked like he was yelling but I couldn't hear anything and he had his hands up and kind of – I wouldn't say tossing but he was moving his hands forward with both knives in his hands and then he'd move off to the side of the road and wait for another line of cars and then come back on.

Slater: And uh, you know, I'm sorry I should've asked this before, you were in your vehicle when all this happened right?

Lehr: Yes.

Slater: And which vehicle is yours?

Lehr: Uh, the 2010, 2006 Mercury Montego.

Slater: What color?

Lehr: Blue.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Well it's seafoam green.

Slater: Um, were you like – I, I, I know as you told the story you had made your way to the...

Lehr: ...it's okay...

Slater: ...drive-thru window.

Lehr: Yeah.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Slater: Right, around the back side, the west side of the business?

Lehr: On this side, 'cause the drive-thru goes this way all the way around.

Gradwahl: I think she's talking about the box where you order.

Slater: Oh where you walk up?

Lehr: Yeah uh, no where you drive-thru.

Slater: Okay, oh I'm sorry, I gotcha now.

Lehr: Yeah I had, I was, I noticed him fidgeting a little bit and then as I crossed through the signal and started going into the driveway he walked into the middle of the street. And then I was talking to my husband at the time and both of us agreed I'd call 9-1-1 because he had, he was fidgeting, he kept going in traffic, he was holding two knives, it was dangerous.

Slater: Yeah, did you ever, did you ever hear anything he was saying?

Lehr: Nope.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Nothing. I did speak to uh, one of the women that was hysterical who got out of the car, I was comforting her and she said that she had spoken to him and that he said to call the cops, he wants to die. That's what she told me.

Slater: What'd that lady look like?

Lehr: Uh, short um, shorter, uh, dark blond hair, curly. Uh, wore glasses, she was in a white car.

Slater: Okay um, and when you just, well you kind of stopped talking about, briefly the knives, you described one was bigger than the other.

Lehr: Um-hm.

Slater: Um, how long, did you just – you could see the blades on them?

Lehr: Yes.

Slater: Okay, how long were the blades?

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Lehr: Uh, the white one I'd say was about the size of, about the length of the palm of your hand, the general palm of your hand and then the, yeah so about, probably about that.

Slater: So you're showing me like four inches roughly?

Lehr: About three or four inches.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: And, but I was far distance but that's what I saw.

Slater: Sure.

Lehr: And then the black one was maybe two and a half inches, three inches.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Long.

Slater: And this whole time he would go out into traffic and go back out of traffic. Did he ever make contact with anybody, physical contact with any vehicles or anybody?

Lehr: Nope.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Not that I saw.

Slater: And then once, after you'd made it past the order window I, my understanding would be eventually you completely lost sight of him.

Lehr: Yeah.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: When you get um, when you get to the callbox to order you lose sight of that area of where he was.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: And I couldn't see him at that time.

Slater: And you'd already got off the phone with 9-1-1.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Lehr: Yeah.

Slater: And um –

Lehr: I called my husband back.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: And let him know what was going on.

Slater: So when you're around at the window you heard gunshots, how many gunshots did you hear?

Lehr: Four.

Slater: Four, okay. Did you hear any uh, voices?

Lehr: I heard yelling and commands. Um, I didn't hear exactly but I could hear yelling and commands and then about 45 seconds later to a minute I heard shots.

Slater: Okay do you, and do you know what those yelling or commands were? Okay.

Lehr: Nope.

Slater: Or how many people were yelling to?

Lehr: I know more than two. I could tell it was more than two people.

Slater: More than two, okay.

Lehr: Yes.

Slater: Alright and so, and how long, 45 seconds after all the yelling, did the commands go on for this 45 seconds?

Lehr: Yeah.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: It was consistent until shots were fired.

Slater: And, and but you don't know exactly what was said?

Lehr: No.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Slater: Okay. Um, and immediately following, following the shots are you still at the drive- at the uh, the window now?

Lehr: Uh, I wasn't even at the window.

Slater: Oh so back on that...

Lehr: But shots were fired and I was still at the callbox.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: And then several people got out of their car and I got out to make sure they were okay and then I had them get back in the car so that we could move people through the line.

Slater: Okay. And then once you make it through the line then get out what did you see or what happened then?

Lehr: Uh, I made sure I got, I parked and I got out of the car to make sure that two of the females were okay, what they wanted to do and I saw him on the ground and I saw the uh, vi- ehh - victim, I saw the guy who got shot on the ground and then cops convening and then tape was being put around.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: When I got out.

Slater: Did you see any um, the officers go up and make contact with the, the person who was on the ground?

Lehr: No.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Did not see any of that.

Slater: Okay and other, you said you spoke to the female um, that, the comment about him wanting to -

Lehr: Him calling the cops and he wants to die.

Slater: That's he wants to die.

Lehr: Yeah.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Slater: Did you speak with any other uh, people who saw anything or heard anything?
Have you heard any other?

Lehr: Um, I spoke to one other female but she left. Um, she, they, they were both
saying, both females were saying why did he need to get shot, that wasn't
necessary, just the normal stuff. And I um, tried to calm them down to get them
back in the car telling that, you know it, kind of explaining that one protocol
happens and then to safety of others as well as –

Slater: Sure.

Lehr: He was kind of, he was erratic, so – yeah. And then we just sat there waiting for
more people to come and, for the detectives, you guys to come to talk to us.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: We got convened and then moved over here.

Slater: Okay. Um, and then any other, regarding the, the guy who was shot, his activity
or his demeanor um, how would you describe him? Was he anywhere from just
standing there or like running up and down the street? Like how, how was he
acting?

Lehr: Um, he was, he was fidgety, he mainly stayed in one place, he paced a little bit
back and forth, maybe a couple feet um, in the bike lane. He wouldn't, I never
saw him actually on the sidewalk. He would stay in the bike lane, he kept shaking
his left leg and he looked like he was motivated and determined, like he wanted to
do something but it seemed like he was hesitant on it. He didn't seem angry. It
was just, he seemed like he had a determined face, like he wanted to do
something. And then –

Slater: How would you, how, describe that determined face, what'd you mean, how do
you?

Lehr: Um, like he looked like he had a plan and he wanted to do it. So you know that
face where you have something you want to do and you just want to get it done
and you start doing it.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Um, not angry but he looked irritated and ag-agitated.

Slater: Okay.

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Lehr: Um, he, his left leg was cons- his left leg was consistently shaking.

Slater: And what'd you mean by that? Like it –

Lehr: Like it was, it was actually shaking, like he would bounce it up and down and it would shake side-to-side.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: Um, other than that I just see him um, at one point he was standing in the bike lane and he put both knives in one had so he kind of adjusted his hands as if they were getting tired of holding it. And then he's put it back and then I saw him go back in the street.

Slater: Okay and even though he was shaking his legs did it appear to you he had any problem being mobile? Could he walk and everything fine?

Lehr: No he was, he walked just perfectly fine.

Slater: Okay.

Lehr: He stood fine, it just looked like he was agitated.

Slater: Okay.

Gradwahl: Um, real quick on the, the other female that you said you talked to.

Lehr: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: To console her and she's the one that heard the statement about wanting to get um, shot or whatever he said.

Lehr: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Was she in front of you or behind you in a vehicle?

Lehr: She was behind me.

Gradwahl: Was she the first person behind you in the drive-thru?

Lehr: Yes she was.

Gradwahl: And do you know what kind of car she had?

1209.15msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Lehr: Uhh, sh- uh, it – no not particularly. It looked, it's a smaller um, sedan, white, pure white. Um, I'm not 100 percent sure, it looked like a Toyota Honda model, like an earlier 2000's.

Gradwahl: Did she stay here?

Lehr: Yeah she did.

Gradwahl: Okay so –

Lehr: So her car is still there.

Gradwahl: Okay so to your knowledge...

Lehr: ...if, if none of the cars have left her car is still there.

Gradwahl: Okay to your knowledge she stayed here to –

Lehr: Yes.

Gradwahl: And do you know if she, did you see her talk to the police or anything?

Lehr: Um, I saw her get asked for her information but I never saw anything more.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Lehr: One of the cops asked for her statement but that's about as far and then...

Gradwahl: ...okay I just wanted to make sure it wasn't somebody that left.

Lehr: Oh yeah, no.

Gradwahl: That we don't know about, okay.

Slater: She was on the bus waiting during this whole (unintelligible).

Lehr: I assume be- I was the only one that wasn't on the bus. My husband was here so–

Slater: Okay.

Gradwahl: That's all I had.

Slater: Okay um, anything else you can think of that you saw or heard uh, that we didn't ask you about?

1209.15msl


Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Lehr: Not particularly that I can think of at this moment.
Slater: Okay.
Lehr: I tried to keep, I tried to keep my statement straight so –
Slater: Yeah, no I appreciate that.
Lehr: Yeah.
Slater: And if you think of something I'll give you my card and you contact me.
Lehr: Okay.
Slater: Okay uh, I will stop the recording. It's 4:58pm.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121019 / 1014 T. Bradshaw 

1209.15msl

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3589106) INTERVIEW WITH OFC. SCHROEDER 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
OFFICER SHAWN SCHROEDER**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Clifton: Alright the date is December 8, 2019, time is approximately 1752 hours. This is Detective Brad Clifton, DPSST 37152, I'm here with Detective Todd Gradwahl, DPSST 29981. Uh, and we are here speaking to Officer SHAWN SCHROEDER and uh, SHAWN is S-H-A-W-N uh, SCHROEDER, SAM, CHARLIE, HENRY, ROGER, ODA, OCEAN, EDWARD, DAVID, EDWARD, ROGER. Um, working, he's working tonight uh, Unit 900 out here at East Precinct and he is um, represented by PPA uh, Representative Brian Hunzeker, Officer uh, DPSST 39600. And we are here at East Precinct in an officer uh, speaking uh, about PPB case number 19-420530 and it's an officer involved shooting that occurred earlier uh, this afternoon. So SHAWN go ahead and, so what, how long have you been on or when were you hired with the Police Bureau?

Schroeder: I was hired July 26, 2018.

Clifton: July 26, 2018, and you're currently a Phase Five trainee?

Schroeder: That is correct.

Clifton: Okay. Alright and what shift were you working today?

Schroeder: I was working A shift uh, 0700 to 1500.

Clifton: Zero seven to what time?

Schroeder: Uh, 1500.

Clifton: Fifteen hundred, okay. And you're working Unit 900 and what area is Unit 900?

Schroeder: Um, so I'm a little bit new to East Precinct, I know its uh, farther west um, I believe it's like west of 82nd um, I'm not sure exactly how far down it goes, I know to at least Division up to –

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Possibly Burnside, I don't know the area super well.

Clifton: Okay, okay.

Schroeder: But yeah.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Clifton: How long have you been at East here?

Schroeder: Um, since the beginning, end of November I believe to now.

Clifton: Okay, alright.

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: Okay and you're on your own as a Phase Five trainee?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay, alright so why don't you go ahead and tell me today where you were at when you, when you got this call or got attached to this call.

Schroeder: So I got, I was at 112 and Division just, just barely went north of it, I'd broadcasted out I was at 112 and Division when the call came out.

Clifton: And do you remember what the call, what were you going to?

Schroeder: Yeah so it was reported that somebody was in the middle of the street uh, with knives uh, pointing them at cars driving by at uh, 103 and Stark.

Clifton: Okay. And were there several officers going to that call? Did you hear people answering up?

Schroeder: Yes I did um, I heard uh, I believe 970 got dispatched with me and then I heard 982 get on the radio and say that he's going as AR. I believe I missed the radio transmission of 970 saying he was less-lethal so I asked on the air if I had a less-lethal going with me and 970 said I am less-lethal and I said copy.

Clifton: Okay. So were you des- I want to make sure I'm clear on that, so were you the primary?

Schroeder: I was the first one dispatched, yes.

Clifton: Okay you were the first one, okay. And do you know who 97, 970 and 982 were? Like what officers they were?

Schroeder: I, I knew 970 was LEONARD um, I wasn't 100 percent sure of 982 since their B shift and I'm still pretty new here.

Clifton: Okay, gotcha. Okay so you're at 112 and Division when you get dispatched to that call?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay and so, so go from there.

Schroeder: So my thought process when this first call came out I was like this is a high priority. It seems like he's an immediate threat. I know the area of 103 and Stark, the area is heavily populated with the Starbucks, there's a walk-up Starbucks, there's plenty of vehicles, foot traffic. So my initial thought in my brain was I need to get to this call. Um, I started driving, there was really nobody in front of me so I didn't run Code just yet. Um, and then I thought for a second of getting a staging area like I was trained to so I got on the air and I said everybody let's stage at 106 and Cherry Blossom.

Clifton: Okay. And do you remember what time the call came out?

Schroeder: I don't have the exact time. Um, I believe it was right around 1:00 something.

Clifton: Okay. And that Starbucks there, so you're familiar with that, have you...

Schroeder: ...yes...

Clifton: ...gotten coffee there before?

Schroeder: I don't know if I've gotten coffee there before but I drive by there all the time going home from work and stuff like that so -

Clifton: Okay and there's that walk-up window?

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And it's a, it's Sunday so -

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: I know their open on that day. So okay so you all stage at 106 and Cherry Blossom?

Schroeder: That is correct.

Clifton: Okay so tell me about that when you get there.

Schroeder: So I talked to, I believe its Officer RAPHAEL, I might butcher his name a little bit 'cause I don't know him that well. I met with him at 106 and Cherry Blossom and uh, just let him know that he's the AR, as the primary officer I just wanted him to be AR and nothing else. Um, and he said, he copied that and I told him

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

that I would be hands on and um, LEONARD got to 106 and Cherry Blossom and kind of honked his horn, I knew LEONARD already knew his role after the radio transmission that we had that he's less-lethal, I know that, I don't have to sit there and tell him again that he's less-lethal and that's what I needed to him to do.

So when LEONARD honked um, and by this time I believe there's multiple calls coming in now that he's walking towards the Starbucks then back into the bike lane, still has both knives about a si- about six inches or something like along those lines came out in the call.

Clifton: So that's being updated over the radio?

Schroeder: That's being updated, yeah.

Clifton: While you all are formulating your plan?

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: Okay, alright. So go ahead and go from there.

Schroeder: So I updated dispatch and I said 900 we're rolling up, that's right when we were pulling off of uh, Cherry Blossom. I know I was the first car in the front, I don't know where LEONARD and um, the other officer were at in relation to who, if LEONARD kept going or uh, RAPHAEL jumped in front of him.

Clifton: So it's the three of you that...

Schroeder: ...the three of us there, yeah...

Clifton: ...depart from staging?

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: Okay so you, LEONARD and RAPHAEL?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Uh, so I get up to Washington um, use my lights and uh, I'm not 100 percent sure if I used my sirens, I think I did a quick chirp of my sirens to go through the light. Get up to Stark um, I go through that intersection, I believe halfway through that intersection is when I kind of saw the threat that matched the description of the person that we were looking for.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

So I pulled through the intersection just because I've been trained not to just leave my car at intersections, especially I just went through that intersection so I got to the very edge on the east side of the intersection.

Clifton: So let me, real quick just so I understand, what route did you take to get there?

Schroeder: So I believe um, Cherry Blossom turns into 103.

Clifton: Okay

Schroeder: Um, so I took Cherry Blossom all the way up to 103.

Clifton: So you go north on Cherry Blossom?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Up towards and then that turns in, you get up to Stark and, and –

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: It's 103 at that point?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay and just so the recording is clear, we're looking at a map here from Google Earth of the intersection of 103rd and Stark here. And the Starbucks uh, as a point of reference, is located on the northwest corner of the intersection.

Schroeder: That's correct.

Clifton: Does that sound right?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: So you arrive and if we refer to the map we'll just mention it on the uh, so the recording can see what we're talking about. Why don't you go ahead and mark on the map where you ended up uh...

Schroeder: ...so...

Clifton: ...stopping your car at.

Schroeder: Is this the Starbucks?

Clifton: Yes.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Schroeder: So I'm gonna show you that.

Clifton: Yup.

Schroeder: So I stopped right here.

Clifton: Okay and so for the recording uh, Officer SCHROEDER's marked an X on the map just on the uh, basically at the crosswalk area on the east side, northeast side of the intersection.

Schroeder: That is correct.

Clifton: And so your car is stopped there and what type of car uh, police car were you driving today?

Schroeder: I was driving the FIU.

Clifton: FIU.

Schroeder: 2016.

Clifton: Okay, alright. Do you know the shop number off the top of your head?

Schroeder: Its 160003 and I may have added an extra zero or left out a zero.

Clifton: Okay, but it's an FIU?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay, okay so you come to a stop there alright and why don't you, where did you first see this guy?

Schroeder: So I believe I was coming through this intersection ap-approximately halfway through the intersection when I started noticing him.

Clifton: And where did you see him at?

Schroeder: I saw him um, right about, and again –

Clifton: Draw a circle for him.

Schroeder: Somewhere around there.

Clifton: Okay and so somewhere in this area?

Schroeder: Yes.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Clifton: Okay so he, Officer SCHROEDER has drawn a circle on the map uh, just to the north of uh, Stark on 103rd over by, on the, on the west side of the street there closer to the Starbucks.

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay and tell, tell me about this guy when you see him what –

Schroeder: So –

Clifton: What can you tell about him at that point?

Schroeder: So I, I first saw him he was uh, he had both knives in his hand, he matched the description from the call. Um, and then I saw a truck, I don't know where the truck came from but the truck was uh, just south of him on the lane that he was in.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, and I, I heard yelling a lot and noise and I heard the truck honk several times at this individual.

Clifton: So, and then you've marked on the map uh, that's out in the street so was he out in the street at that point?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And so he's in a lane of traffic?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Like obstructing traffic at that point?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay um, could you see people uh, pedestrians and things in this area?

Schroeder: So I, I did see a bunch of cars along the lines, I don't know exactly how many like people were walking or anything like that. My, I was solely focused on him at that point but the peripheral vision I did see like other cars and other traffic going along but –

Clifton: Okay and you've said that, so you could see he had two kn- a knife in each hand?

Schroeder: Yeah and I heard a lot of noise, like yelling noise.

Clifton: Okay.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Schroeder: I, I couldn't articulate what he was saying but he seemed very amped up and uh, (unintelligible).

Clifton: And that noise you're hearing is coming from him?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Was he like screaming and –

Schroeder: You know I don't know if he was exactly screaming, he's using a very loud tone. I don't know if he was screaming at the top of his lungs or anything like that like–

Clifton: And could you hear that from inside your car?

Schroeder: Uh, that's right when I stepped out of the car.

Clifton: Okay, alright.

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And the knives, how was he holding these knives?

Schroeder: So and he, he changed I think multiple positions of how he was holding them. I couldn't tell you if he was holding them up like this or I think it, he moved them so much that um, I couldn't say direct position.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: I think he had them in multiple positions at different times.

Clifton: Okay and can you describe the knives for me?

Schroeder: Um, they looked like pocket knives so probably about six inches. Uh, that, as close that I can call six inches, they looked like just normal standard pocket knives.

Clifton: Okay the blade, when you say six inches, the blade, you could, was visible? You could tell they were knives?

Schroeder: I could see there was two knives, yeah two blades in his hand, yes.

Clifton: Okay, alright. So okay so go on, go on from there.

Schroeder: So I get on the radio and uh, instantly say 900 I'm challenging one. Um, I get out of my car and as I'm like in the process of doing both, saying 900 challenging

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

one, I get out of the car and I scream drop the knives, drop the knives, do it now, drop the knives.

Um, so at this point that car is still there and I'm looking and I'm assessing this, he seems like an immediate threat so my first instinct was my backstop and the angle that I had on him I didn't like what I had. Um, so if I could draw on the map there was another police car there um, if, if not going too far ahead.

Clifton: Yup, no that's –

Gradwahl: A number two.

Clifton: Yeah why don't we do this, so this map's pretty dark, do you want to mark your X a little darker?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And then draw a number one below it. The, yeah maybe that – try that. So for the purpose of the recording we just had Officer SCHROEDER make the X a little darker and then also uh, a one below it.

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And that'll be uh, indicating you're number one car 'cause you were first on-scene.

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: Okay so when you, you get out of your car?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: You want to mark it with this?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: That'll make it maybe a little more – there we go, perfect. Alright so now why don't you go ahead and tell us where the second patrol car.

Schroeder: So second patrol car was roughly right about here. And I'll mark that with a number two.

Clifton: Okay.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Schroeder: Um, fairly parallel, I know the X's are little hard to write with Sharpie but for reference the cars were parallel.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: For the most part and they come...

Clifton: ...and when you say the cars it's your patrol car- FIU.

Schroeder: And, and another FIU.

Clifton: Is this al- it's also an FIU?

Schroeder: Another patrol car, yes.

Clifton: And do you know whose patrol car the second one was?

Schroeder: I came to learn that that was Officer BAILEY's patrol car.

Clifton: Officer BAILEY, okay.

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And where is the guy when the second patrol car pulls up?

Schroeder: So by the time I realize that that patrol car, so I'm assessing my threats from my car, I don't like what I see, I look to my left, I see that patrol car so I run parallel and I did not advance forward at all, I literally ran sideways to the passenger.

Clifton: So when you say that you're pointing on the map, so you run to the west.

Schroeder: To the west towards...

Clifton: ...towards the west...

Schroeder: ...the passenger side of the vehicle.

Clifton: Of Officer BAILEY's FIU?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay and the guy where is he at, at this point?

Schroeder: So by the time I made it, so by the time I made it to the car, 'cause I didn't really have, I was just focused on getting to the car, I'm not sure exactly when he started moving but by the time I made it to the car I realized that this uh, subject was

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

away from the car. He had moved to the west of the car and started taking uh, started advancing towards officers.

Clifton: Okay and so is he over on the sidewalk now or is...

Schroeder: ...he's still on, I believe closer to the street at this point.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And when he se- you see him start to move south?

Schroeder: Yeah started to move south advancing towards officers.

Clifton: Okay wh- and you say advancing towards officers, is that towards you and Officer BAILEY?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And where are you two at, at this point?

Schroeder: So Officer BAILEY was in, by his driver door on the um, west side and I was on his passenger door on the east side.

Clifton: Okay and at that point, so describe to me what's going, is he still holding the knives at this point?

Schroeder: He's still holding the knives, he's still being vocal uh, very loud.

Clifton: Could you make out what he was saying?

Schroeder: I believe I heard something along lines of just do it or do it.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: I think do it is what I heard but uh, my audio was not the best at that point but I believe that's what I heard was do it.

Clifton: Okay. So he's more, you're on the east side of...

Schroeder: ...yeah...

Clifton: ...Officer BAILEY's car, Officer BAILEY's on the uh, west side, the driver's side?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And he is moving, is he more on towards Officer BAILEY's side?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And he's moving south towards y'all?

Schroeder: Yes and I, one thing I put in there is I remember, I believe it was Officer BAILEY to my best of my knowledge that somebody said you're gonna get shot.

Clifton: Okay and area y'all giving him commands at this point to drop the kn-?

Schroeder: Yes there's still commands be- I was not personally giving commands um, but I was hearing commands, drop the knife you're gonna get shot.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Drop the knife.

Clifton: Okay so go ahead and go on from there. An-and when he's hearing those commands is that having any impact on him?

Schroeder: That's not even, no and in fact and um, I wouldn't say his pace was, you know he wasn't running towards us but he never stopped his pace, he was at a steady walking pace towards us.

Clifton: Would you describe it as like a walk with a purpose? Was he like walking in your dir- like -

Schroeder: He was walking in our direction yes. Um, I would say more of a casual walk towards us but -

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: He was, he was getting closer and closer to us.

Clifton: Okay uh, what was he doing? He, so he has, does he have a knife still any chance?

Schroeder: He still has both knives in his hands.

Clifton: And what are his arms doing as he's walking?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Schroeder: I, I can't really say, I, I couldn't remember exactly after everything that happened but I know that he still had both arms, again I think his arms are moving a whole lot.

Clifton: Out in front of him?

Schroeder: Throughout, yes throughout the whole encounter.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Alright so go ahead, go on from there.

Schroeder: So in my mind I'm thinking this guy is an immediate threat, immediate threat, death or physical serious injury to every single officer on the scene.

Clifton: Um-hm.

Schroeder: Including me and Officer BAILEY. And in my mind I'm waiting for um, less-lethal to go off. I knew that I had less-lethal there. Um, so that's where I'm at, to a point up and to the shooting.

Clifton: Um-hm.

Schroeder: Um, I, I, again I, you'd have to ask the other officers with less-lethal um, I don't remember the first time that I remember anything about less-lethal was when we were standing at the crime scene and I saw a spent less-lethal round.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, I just heard about three to four loud pops.

Clifton: And is that, and what relation is that to when he's walking south here?

Schroeder: I think he was roughly uh, my best guess, knowledge is maybe six to seven feet away from the patrol car bumper, the front bumper.

Clifton: Of Officer BAILEY's?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay when you heard those three to four shots?

Schroeder: Yes.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Clifton: Could you tell if they were gunshots or?

Schroeder: I knew some of 'em were gunshots, I didn't think there was any less-lethal shots involved in there.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: And the only time I realized I had a less lethal had been fired again was when I was setting up the, helping set up the crime scene.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: And we had to extend it fast because there was no, we had to extend it farther due to there being a less-lethal round on the ground.

Clifton: Okay uh, did you see, when you heard those shots could you tell who was shooting?

Schroeder: I could not tell who was shooting. Um, I had a thought process of who it might've been but I did not know.

Clifton: You didn't see anybody shooting?

Schroeder: No.

Clifton: Okay, okay. Uh, you mentioned ear- when there's, so on the map here we've matched your patrol car, where it came to rest and then you ended up over here by Officer BAILEY's, did you see uh, where other officers arrived on-scene at that point and where they were parked at?

Schroeder: I, I, I didn't see where LEONARD was parked but I saw Officer LEONARD.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, as I was making that movement.

Clifton: And where did you see him, Officer LEONARD at?

Schroeder: Um, he was to the west of me somewhere around here. I don't know the precise location, I just glanced at him as I was moving towards -

Clifton: And he was, had indicated he was gonna be the less-lethal?

Schroeder: We had went over that in the radio call, yes.

Clifton: Okay, alright.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Gradwahl: So real quick.

Clifton: Yeah.

Gradwahl: For the purpose of where you just pointed on the map you indicated you saw him somewhere in-between your car and Officer BAILEY's car?

Schroeder: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Is that correct?

Schroeder: Yeah but not –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: I don't, I couldn't tell you the exact locations.

Clifton: Do you want to just, and so just to indicate on the map do you want to put a number three on the map?

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: And that's for Officer LEONARD and that's just a general.

Schroeder: Yeah a general.

Clifton: Somewhere in there, okay.

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Is where you remember seeing him?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay. Um, how about, you talked earlier about, I just want to make sure I'm clear on this. So you remember seeing a truck or some type of vehicle that honked on him?

Schroeder: Yes it was a white, possibly a Dodge something along –

Clifton: Where was that car at when all of this was going on? Did that pull out of the area or was that still there?

Schroeder: So I don't know where it ca- so after the scene um, I don't know where it pulled off to. Again all my focus was on the subject with the knives.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 16

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: I don't know where, where he even came into play, to be honest I don't know.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, he may have been there as we arrived.

Clifton: When you arrived though and saw that white-

Schroeder: Yeah.

Clifton: Tr-truck or whatever it was where, where was that at? Was that -

Schroeder: That was, so just south of the suspect.

Clifton: Was it on 103rd?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And was that vehicle stopped?

Schroeder: That vehicle was stopped and it was honking several times so it, and my thought process of, you know road rage I thought that, you know this guy is honking, he honked several times it's, I was worried that this was going to turn into this person getting out of the vehicle, just some of my thought process is going through also.

Clifton: Okay was that vehicle stopped because they couldn't continue north 'cause...

Schroeder: ...that is...

Clifton: ...this guy was in their lane?

Schroeder: That is correct, yes.

Clifton: Oh okay so the that vehicle 'cause -

Schroeder: Yeah and honking at that subject.

Clifton: To get him out of the road.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 17

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Okay. Um, so after this, so you hear, now we'll fast forward back to where we were. So he advances, you hear three to four shots?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Uh, and what happens after that?

Schroeder: Um, the suspect goes down onto the ground um, I remember within, I would say approximately 30 seconds to a minute, Officer BAILEY was already talking about life saving measures. That we need to get this guy medical aid. Uh, when the shots happened I got on the air and I said shots fired and then uh, dispatched asked are the officers okay, I informed that they were and then the next transmission came from another officer, who I'm not sure it was, asked for Code-3 medical to come in.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: And then right after that transmission Officer BAILEY looked at me and LEONARD and said we need to start some life saving measures. Um, so Officer um, BAILEY grabbed the IFAK and we went up there and I remember pulling stuff, his shirt up to try to find where the wounds were.

Um, I remember feeling for a pulse, I did not feel a pulse and then as I, after I pulled my fingers off I saw AMR was already on-scene so they were coming up to assist the subject and see what medical attention they could help him with.

Clifton: Okay, could you see where he was hit?

Schroeder: I believe I saw something on his stomach. I'm not sure, I didn't see a really good clean view, I just saw some blood down there.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, but I don't know if the round hole was really small or what it was but um, I think it'd be that...

Clifton: ...okay.

Schroeder: 'Cause I, I noticed that BAILEY was taking care of that so I went immediately to his pulse.

Clifton: Alright uh, as far as the knives could you see the knives when you got up there closer to him?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 18

Schroeder: I –

Clifton: And where they were?

Schroeder: Yeah I could see the knives, I don't know the exact, I know they were just south of him by, and I mean just south of him maybe a foot or two away from him, both knives.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, I don't know if he dropped them or as we rolled up and somebody rolled him over they fell out of his hands, I'm not sure about that but I did not um, touch the knives at all.

Clifton: Okay, alright. Um, Todd?

Gradwahl: Um, yeah. Um, just back to your background a little bit. Do you have any prior law enforcement or anything similar to law enforcement before Portland Police?

Schroeder: I was in the Marine Corp for four years.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: So I'm kind of combat trained that we received in the Marine Corp –

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: Would be the closest thing.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, the other – were all the officers, the, the initial officers that arrived were they all in separate vehicles, like by themselves in a vehicle or was there any partner cars?

Schroeder: For the initial three that met on-scene, me, RAPHAEL and LEONARD we were all in three different cars.

Gradwahl: Okay and, and BAILEY, was he in a car by himself to your knowledge?

Schroeder: I believe so, yes to my knowledge.

Gradwahl: Okay so he wasn't part of the initial thing, he just happened to arrive there the same time as you guys?

Schroeder: Yes.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 19

Gradwahl: Did? Okay. Do you know were the, were the knives um, any particular color or anything unique about them that you remember?

Schroeder: I remember the, the blades being about six inches. Uh, I think one had like an orange handle.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: If I can remember correctly, that was just seeing it. I – that wasn't seeing it while he had 'em, that was more of so after that we were doing, trying to do life saving measures that I saw them laying on the ground.

Gradwahl: Okay. And you kind of addressed it that you didn't um, touch the knives or move the knives or anything.

Schroeder: No.

Gradwahl: Did you see anybody else like, you know separate them from him or did you see anything like that or?

Schroeder: No I didn't.

Gradwahl: Okay. And who, you said um, officers moved up to give aid, it sounds like you and BAILEY, was there anybody else that went up there?

Schroeder: I believe LEONARD was up there as well.

Gradwahl: And then AMR showed up and...

Schroeder: ...shortly after, before we could really even get any, we were just assessing what we had by the time they showed up.

Gradwahl: And then what, so uh, once they get up there did, did they declare him?

Schroeder: I talked to them shortly after and they told me they did.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, but that was pretty, like three, four minutes after everything had happened.

Gradwahl: And then, then after that what happened with you? Did you get separated or?

Schroeder: So at first um, I started um, trying to get some info from witnesses, just their names and their phone numbers and stuff and then I was pulled aside by Officer RAINS who then um, I think he talked to a sergeant, I'm not 100 per- I, I don't

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 20

remember 100 percent sure but then Officer KEMPLE came up to me and grabbed me and said let's go over here and sit in a patrol car and hang out over here.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: So I did get three names of uh, people that either called in or who were some sort of involved uh, witnesses or just in the area.

Gradwahl: Did you pass those on to anybody?

Schroeder: I have not passed those on yet.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Clifton: Yeah, well we need, yeah do you –

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: We'll get those from ya.

Schroeder: Absolutely. You want me to say them on the recording or?

Clifton: Uh –

Gradwahl: Yeah let's go ahead.

Clifton: Yeah that's fine. And you don't, I, some of those you can just say the name and I've gone through the call and I'll know if they were callers as well.

Schroeder: Okay so last of uh, LINCOLN, EDWARD, HENRY, ROGER, first of SARAH.

Clifton: Yeah so she called in.

Schroeder: Yup she was a caller. Um, last of RUSIN-RUSINK- ROGER, UNION, SAM, ZEBRA, CHARLIE, ZEBRA, YELLOW, KING, first of DAWN.

Clifton: What's his uh, phone number?

Schroeder: So I believe this was a female, the phone number is [REDACTED]

Clifton: And did you get an address for her?

Schroeder: I did.

Clifton: What's that address?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 21

Schroeder: [REDACTED]

Clifton: And did she say what she saw, did she tell you?

Schroeder: If I remember correctly she was the one that said that she witnessed it. Um, she also said to me, when I tried to get her information uh, something to the effect of why didn't you just shoot him in the leg? I informed DAWN that I would not be talking to her about this incident and continued to ask for her information.

Clifton: Gotcha, okay.

Schroeder: Uh, there's one more, CHRISTIAN SMITH uh, last of SMITH, SAM, CHARLIE, HENRY, MARY, IDA, DAVID. First of CHRISTIAN and um, phone number [REDACTED] and address [REDACTED] And this person was just in a crowd of people that I was informed by multiple officers (unintelligible) as witnesses.

Gradwahl: What's the first name on that again? I'm sorry.

Schroeder: CHRISTIAN, CHARLIE, HENRY, ROGER, IDA, SAM, TOM, IDA, ADAM, NORA.

Gradwahl: That's all I got.

Clifton: Um, is there anything we didn't ask you that you thinks important that we should know about this incident?

Schroeder: I think that we um, covered a majority of it, yes.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: I don't think there's anything else.

Hunzeker: Take a timeout and then re (unintelligible).

Clifton: Okay, we're gonna go ahead and stop the recording, the time is approximately 1820 hours.

(Recording stopped)

(Recording resumed)

Clifton: Okay, alright date is December 8, 2019, time is approximately 1824 hours and we are back on here with Officer SCHROEDER, back in the same room. Detective

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 22

Gradwahl is present uh, Officer Hunzeker uh, representing PPA is here as well.
So we're back in the room here.

Schroeder: Okay so the first thing I wanted to clarify when I said 1500, I meant actually 1700, 5:00pm. The time that my shift zero seven to 1700. And then um, second thing I want to clarify is when we were talking about the roles that everyone would be the less-lethal and I, I said something along the lines of being hands on. I was hands on that would be um, basically to be the person to try to give the commands, make sure this person reasons with us um, see if he'll reason with us and comply with commands and I never got that opportunity to try to communicate with him. After I told him to drop the knives, drop the knives um, it didn't seem to faze him at all and the role of hands on at the end of it is if this subject was to comply with our custody um, we would need people to place him into handcuffs. So hands on meant a role as in putting handcuffs on him after they've been compliant and in our custody position.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Um, the thing I'm gonna say is uh, when I talked about he was casually walking towards us, he was, I meant more as he was walking at a normal pace but he had a direct uh, target in law enforcement um, with me and the other officers on-scene that he was walking towards us and his pace never changed and he continued to walk towards us no matter how many commands were given to him.

Clifton: Okay and, and on that, so just so I understand that right, so he's walking towards Officer LEONARD?

Schroeder: Officer BAILEY.

Clifton: BAILEY in that direction.

Schroeder: With a purpose, yes.

Clifton: Okay and he wasn't stopping after being told?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: And given commands?

Schroeder: That is correct.

Clifton: Okay. Alright.

Gradwahl: And at that time were both knives in...

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 23

Schroeder: ...still in his hands.

Gradwahl: In, in his hands.

Schroeder: Yes.

Gradwahl: So one knife in each hand?

Schroeder: That's correct.

Gradwahl: And were those uh, like down to his side or were they out in front of him, his hands?

Schroeder: So I think they were out in front of him, again he was kind of moving his hands around a lot the whole time we were on-scene but he still had both hands and they were still out in front of him.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Schroeder: They weren't like behind his back or anything like that, they were still in front of him, I just don't know how many times he raised them or moved them.

Clifton: And how, how close would you say he ended up getting?

Schroeder: I -- approximate six to eight feet I think uh, by the time he, I heard the four shots go off.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: Sounded like gunshots to me.

Clifton: And, and you had drawn on the map so that's like at the front, he was at the, near the front of that patrol car?

Schroeder: Yes.

Clifton: Or FIU?

Schroeder: He was about, he was about, yeah about six feet away from the front of the patrol car.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: My best guess on uh, or my best opinion, estimate on distance.

Clifton: Alright. Uh, I don't have anything else, anything else?

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 24

Schroeder: That's it.

Clifton: Okay, alright we're gonna go ahead and stop this, time is approximately 1626.

(Recording stopped)

(Recording resumed)

Clifton: Alright this is Detective Clifton uh, back on the recording here um, with Officer SCHROEDER, we had an additional uh, question uh, that we wanted to clarify. The time is approximately 1830 hours now. Officer Hunzeker is still present and Detective Gradwahl as well. Um, and so Officer SCHROEDER when you were at the scene there did you have your firearm out?

Schroeder: Yes I did.

Clifton: Okay, go ahead and just tell us about that.

Schroeder: So I, right as I got out of my patrol vehicle and saw the threat in the middle of the street as, as I was getting out of my patrol vehicle I was drawing my weapon at the same time. Um, and as I drew my weapon I was behind the police door at first and then I started looking and seeing all the people and the background, I don't know exactly what they were but I know there was cars and I could see movement. Um, again I was pretty focused on him but in my peripheral vision I could see that there was uh, potential backstop problems and this subject was already posing an immediate threat of death or serious physical injury.

Clifton: An-and what was your backstop?

Schroeder: Um, I had a bunch of cars, I know the Starbucks was um, it was partially in my backstop. I know, I don't know exactly what part of the Starbucks it was but some part of the Starbucks was in my backstop when I first got out of my car.

Clifton: Okay.

Schroeder: And that's when I went over and I uh, ran over parallel to um, Officer BAILEY's car so I could get a better um, backstop or hopefully get a better backstop 'cause this subject seemed like, no matter what commands, I gave him the commands before I left to drop, before I left my patrol vehicle to drop the knife, drop the knife and, and he didn't seem to respond to that at all. So that's when I ran over to um, Officer BAILEY's patrol car.

Clifton: Okay.

1209.12bcl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 25


Gradwahl: And at the time when you heard shots was, did you still have your gun out at that point?

Schroeder: I did.

Gradwahl: Okay and at what point did you holster it at some point?

Schroeder: I holstered by the time um, I saw the subject on the ground and Officer BAILEY was saying let's get him medical attention. I did not see the subject moving at all so I felt comfortable and as I was walking up to provide medical attention I holstered my weapon.

Clifton: Okay we're gonna go ahead and end this. The time is approximately 1832 hours.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 120919 / 1505 T. Bradshaw 

1209.12bel

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3589327) INTERVIEW WITH TAYLOR PETTIS 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
TAYLOR PETTIS**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Baer: There we go, okay. Uh, this is Detective Rachel Baer, we are here on case number 19-420530. It is Sunday, December 8th, 2019, and what time is it? It is roughly 4:16pm. Okay so I'm just gonna – there we go. Okay so let me just start by getting all your, your, your info, okay.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Um, how do you spell your last name?

Pettis: P-E-T-T-I-S.

Baer: Okay and your first name?

Pettis: TAYLOR, T-A-Y-L-O-R.

Baer: Okay, middle?

Pettis: DIANA, D-I-A-N-A.

Baer: And your birthday?

Pettis: [REDACTED]

Baer: [REDACTED] okay uh, home address?

Pettis: Um –

Baer: Or mailing address, whichever one.

Pettis: [REDACTED]

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: [REDACTED]

Baer: [REDACTED]

Pettis: [REDACTED]

Baer: [REDACTED] thanks and the best phone number to reach you at?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Pettis: [REDACTED]

Baer: Okay and is that your cell phone?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay. I figured but now a days you never know. Okay so let's start with um, where were you when this happened?

Pettis: I was in my car.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: In the drive-thru of the Starbucks.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: So I was the last car in line, there were no other cars behind me and I uh, and my car was facing away from the incident.

Baer: Okay so the drive-thru kind of...

Pettis: ...so they were right behind me.

Baer: Curves from this side and kind of around in the back right?

Pettis: Yeah so I was just right at the end, right behind where it happened. It like --

Baer: Okay were you all, were you in the parking lot already or were you kind of still in the street?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay so in the parking lot.

Pettis: No in, in the drive-thru.

Baer: In the drive-thru.

Pettis: At the end, last --

Baer: But just at the end of the line? Okay.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: And I'm assuming your car is probably still over there?

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Pettis: Yeah I actual, I had to go through the drive-thru after and parked on the other side of the street.

Baer: Okay, okay, alright um, and what um, what car do you drive?

Pettis: It's a Nissan – what do I drive, Scion. No it's a Sc- it's not a Nissan, that's my old car.

Baer: No worries.

Pettis: It's a Scion XD.

Baer: Scion XD, okay and is it, what's the color?

Pettis: Uh, silver.

Baer: Silver?

Pettis: Or gray.

Baer: Grayish-silver, okay, alright and I'm assuming you don't know your license plate off the top of your head but?

Pettis: I do.

Baer: Oh, okay awesome.

Pettis: It's BHN5288.

Baer: Okay, Washington plate or?

Pettis: Uh, yeah.

Baer: Okay. Okay um, so what's the first thing you either remember hearing or seeing?

Pettis: So when I pulled, when I got off the street to go into the Starbucks I saw him standing across the street. You know, not doing anything. I had no idea anything was going on, he was just standing there completely still and I kind of made eye contact with him and I just kind of thought, okay there's a man standing there staring. And I just drove into the drive-thru,

Baer: Was he –

Pettis: didn't pay any attention um, and I heard a, a big honk, like a bigger than, louder than normal honk, it was like a semi almost. But I didn't, I didn't know, think it was a semi, it was like a big truck.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: Um, and that's what got my attention and I turned around to look behind me and he was standing in the street blocking the cars from driving, that's why their honking at him.

Baer: Okay and when you say in the street are we talking Stark here blocking cars or the cars going the way we're facing?

Pettis: The cars going where, where we're facing.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: On 103rd.

Baer: Yeah.

Pettis: Um, not in the intersection, in front like past the intersection.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: You know.

Baer: And was he like in the middle of the street or?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: On the right or left or?

Pettis: Um, slightly to the left.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Close to me.

Baer: Okay so pretty close to the back of your car then?

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Okay, okay.

Pettis: I'd say maybe like 100 feet.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Baer: Okay and did, did you notice, I mean was there, was he doing anything, was he just standing there?

Pettis: He was standing there with a, maybe a – whatever this is, five inches – five inch tiny little knife.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Not moving, just standing. Like completely still.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: And he wasn't like waving it around, he was just standing there and he just was like kind of – I didn't know if he was, you know pointing to himself – that's what I thought might be happening. He wasn't like trying to charge, he wasn't looking for somebody to do anything, he's just like standing there like kind of like asking for help. Like looking for somebody to like take the knife away from him.

Baer: Did he, did you hear him say anything or?

Pettis: No 'cause I was in the car.

Baer: Did it look like he was talking?

Pettis: I sometimes see his mouth, I was – I could see the back of him.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay and you, it looks like you're, you're holding it, your hand up like it was in his left hand, does that sound right or?

Pettis: I think it was in his right,

Baer: Right hand, okay.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay –

Pettis: From the back of him. Looking at the back of him it was his right hand, yeah.

Baer: Okay. Um, but you could clearly, and the blade was like up? Like if he was holding his fist like upright or just?

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Pettis: Like kind of just like loosely to the, to the right.

Baer: So –

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: And but you said like not waving it?

Pettis: To the left I guess.

Baer: Not waving it around just...

Pettis: ...no...

Baer: ...clearly holding it out?

Pettis: Yeah just holding it out.

Baer: Okay um, did you call 9-1-1 or did other...

Pettis: ...no.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: It was immediate, I was shocked at how fast the police were there.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: But I guess hearing that he was – I didn't see – I don't, did not witness this but I heard that he was walking around before with the knife and that's why people were calling the police before –

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: I even got there.

Baer: But you didn't...

Pettis: ...because as soon as he walked...

Baer: ...see that...

Pettis: ...into the street that's, there were three police cars there.

Baer: Okay so pretty quickly.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Pettis: And, yeah.

Baer: Okay so you hear the honk, you turn around, you see him in the street and...

Pettis: ...um-hm...

Baer: ...within 30 seconds or less than?

Pettis: I feel like it was like 10 seconds.

Baer: Ten seconds, okay.

Pettis: They were...

Baer: ...police were there.

Pettis: They were there.

Baer: Okay where did the car, police cars um, do you, did you see which direction they came from or?

Pettis: I didn't see what direction they came from but they were right in the intersection.

Baer: Okay and did they pull up kind of right in front of him or?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay, okay so –

Pettis: Like 10 feet in front of him.

Baer: Walk me through what you remember kind of next, I'll try not to interrupt too much.

Pettis: So – from there I just, I saw him standing there and I, like I couldn't hear anything and I'm just looking through the window and I see three policemen with guns shooting, or pointed at them. Pointing at him and it was so fast. It, there was no like time. It was just – I saw them pointing at him and I was like kind of ducking but I thought they're not gonna shoot him, like they're just trying to scare him to put the, put the knife down.

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: And there was no time in-between, it was just like boom-boom-boom, three shots.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Baer: Okay. Um, how long do you think there was between the police officers getting out and pointing their guns and the shots being fired?

Pettis: I'd say like 20 seconds.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Tops.

Baer: Did you hear any commands from the officers or yelling?

Pettis: Not at all. I – I didn't hear anything.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Until after the shots were fired and then a woman in front of me in her car got out of her car and was bawling and saying but why?

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Um, and I opened my door to look but I was like too afraid to get out.

Baer: Oh yeah, no, no, no.

Pettis: Um, and yeah they pulled him to the side of the street.

Baer: The officers did?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay. So um, sorry I'm gonna just back up a little bit, okay.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: You're doing great. Um, did he, did you see him move at all between you looking back and seeing him with the knife and the shots being fired?

Pettis: I did not see him move at all. He was in exactly the same place, whether he turned his head, maybe a little bit but his body was in the same position and he was not moving. From the time, before the policemen arrived and he's standing in the street blocking the cars and then when the policemen arrived and he was still standing in the same spot and then they shot him in the same spot.

Baer: Okay so he's not moving his feet or anything like that?

Pettis: No.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Baer: Okay um, so you said you heard three shots, correct?

Pettis: I believe so.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Maybe four.

Baer: Okay, okay. And were you able to tell it's, if not, it's not uncommon but did you, were you like oh I know it was that officer or that officer or you just knew it came from them?

Pettis: I, I don't know. I, I have, I thought it was the one with the handgun.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: And I don't think he had a hat on or anything.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: But I didn't see where the bullets came from.

Baer: No and I mean they move, it, it would be –

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Like you'd have to have super-sonic vision to –

Pettis: Right –

Baer: So, and that's not a word but you know what I mean, okay.

Pettis: Yeah I saw the guy with the huge rifle like, kind of like waving people and then like they, like all three of 'em had a – there was like, I think two with the huge rifles and then the one with the small handgun, I think that's the one that –

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Shot the one in the middle, I don't know for sure.

Baer: Okay so after you heard the shots you said that a woman in front of the drive-thru got out of her car and was yelling.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: And clearly upset.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: And that you kind of opened your door but didn't get out, did you hear anything when you had that door open or?

Pettis: Um, not really, just hear screaming, like – why, why and then –

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: Um, the policemen kind of like yelling, well I heard one of the policemen yelling at a car and like no, no! Like 'cause they were trying to drive or out of the –

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Parking lot and he was like go, go – like get out of here. Trying to direct traffic a little bit I guess.

Baer: Okay. And you say that they, they moved him off to the side?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay um, and did –

Pettis: They moved him to the sidewalk.

Baer: To the sidewalk, okay.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Did you see them doing, like putting handcuffs on or anything that looked like medical care or did they just move him to the sidewalk?

Pettis: Um, actually I have a picture I took and they opened his shirt up and I think just ch-checked his pulse kind of.

Baer: Okay, okay. Oh okay – do you mind sending that to me?

Pettis: Sure.

Baer: Okay that would be great. Yeah any pictures that you have.

Pettis: This is just the one that I took from my view what happened.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: But I took like pictures afterwards of like –

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Baer: Everybody arriving kind of thing?

Pettis: To show where I – like I was parked here.

Baer: Okay. Perfect, okay.

Pettis: And it happened there.

Baer: Okay got it, no that's super helpful. Um, okay do you mind um, just texting those to my Bureau phone? The one that –

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Of them after and then the one kind of showing where you were and that would be super helpful.

Pettis: Okay, okay.

Baer: Okay um –

Pettis: Yeah so it wasn't a lot of care after, it was like they were just kind of standing around him and like –

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: He was on his back and – pff – I, they just had him laying there a long time.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Nobody doing anything.

Baer: Okay. Um, okay and then you said that you drove, did they tell you to drive through the drive-thru or everybody kind of cleared out and –

Pettis: Um, I was kind of stuck in the drive-thru and then there was, I think there might've been a car behind me after – you know I don't (pause) I don't know, I don't actually I don't know if there was a car behind me.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: But um, I didn't, I, there was no way I could get out of the parking lot without going through the drive-thru.

Baer: Yeah.

Pettis: Um, yeah and then I just parked outside of the drive-thru.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Baer: Okay. Okay um, so when you said, you said when you first pulled up to go into the drive-thru were you coming up Stark or were you coming up 103rd here?

Pettis: Um, coming up 103rd.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Turning left.

Baer: And pulled into –

Pettis: And then right into the...

Baer: ...okay into the car, okay and you said that he was, you saw him standing and kind of made eye contact, was he on the sidewalk at that time?

Pettis: Yeah he was on the sidewalk on the right side of 103rd.

Baer: Okay and was he – on the corner that's farthest from us or the corner that's closest to us? So kind of like – um, whatever that, Pancake house -

Pettis: Uh, from farthest.

Baer: Pancake House or whatever it is.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: On the –

Baer: On the corner on that side?

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Okay, okay. And did, you didn't see the knife at that point right?

Pettis: No.

Baer: Okay. So he was on the northeast corner, okay and so you pull in, you kind of see him but nothing's going on.

Pettis: He's just standing there, yeah.

Baer: You're in line waiting, you hear this really loud honk.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: And kind of look out.

Pettis: Um-hm and then he was just standing there.

Baer: And see him on the street.

Pettis: In the street.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: Yup.

Baer: Okay. Okay – is there anything that we haven't gone over that you think I should've asked?

Pettis: I mean I don't think it was handled correctly at all.

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: I don't – there was no communication to him that, even giving him a chance.

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: You know if he's mentally ill or something, you know distraught and wants to kill himself, you know someone could've dealt with it differently and, you know talked him through it and gotten him to like drop the knife before just going, you know.

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: And also I don't feel that they dealt with it safely with having that many cars and people around. I was basically in the line of fire, like it would've been my car directly behind him and people on the street. Like people at the Starbucks. Like outside of their cars just standing there. Like –

Baer: Is there a chance that they gave him commands and you couldn't hear because you were in your car or do you think that that didn't happen at all?

Pettis: I –

Baer: I'm, I'm not trying, I'm just asking, I, 'cause yeah.

Pettis: Yeah I'm, I'm – I'm sure they – hopefully they did.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Baer: Okay. Yeah, no and like I said I'm not saying that...

Pettis: ...yeah...

Baer: ...because I don't know, I wasn't here so that's why I'm asking.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: And it might not have happened, I don't know.

Pettis: Right, it might not have.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: So –

Baer: Okay um, either way you say you felt like it was like pr- really quick timeline?

Pettis: So fast.

Baer: Okay.

Pettis: So fast, like it – there could not have been more than one command, you know –

Baer: Um-hm.

Pettis: Within 15 seconds of like, okay you're standing there, I'm pointing at you, put the knife down, boom-boom-boom.

Baer: Um-hm, okay, no that makes sense, I understand what you're saying.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Alright um, okay let me give you my phone, can I have you text those right now just so we don't –

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Don't forget.

Pettis: What's your number?

Baer: It is 503-545-3585.

Pettis: Eight-five.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Baer: Yeah and that's just my Bureau cell phone so –

Pettis: I'll text you my name first.

Baer: Oh yeah that's – would be great that way I'm like who did these come from? Just in case.

Pettis: Um, can get the case number?

Baer: Yes I'm gonna give my card that's gonna have all my contact information on it with the case number.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, if something comes up between, that you're like, you know what oh crap I totally forgot this or something like that.

Pettis: Mm.

Baer: Just get a hold of me and let me know. Um, and um, there's a good chance, a good chance there will be people in contact with you so –

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, with officer involved shootings there is a grand jury process, have you ever heard of that before, with like the news and things like that with other...

Pettis: ...oh okay.

Baer: So basically um, what happens is that um, somebody other than the police look at these to make sure just- whether its justified or not.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Okay so it'll go through a grand jury process um, and when that happens um, the grand jury, it's like a normal jury except it's not in a big courtroom. So the grand jury is a group of citizens that get picked for jury duty, just like anybody else.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Um, and they listen to, normally what they listen to are felony cases um, and it's a step in the process where the district attorney would present all the evidence and they look at the case and decide whether or not criminal charges are gonna be filed, whether there's enough to file criminal charges.

Pettis: Hm.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 16

Baer: Um, normally it's felony cases but they also do officer involved shootings so they would look at all the evidence, hear from all the witnesses and the officers and then make a decision on whether something criminal happened or not.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, so what that means is that you are gonna be contacted.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, because they're gonna want your testimony, okay.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Um, so I'm gonna write a report.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Documenting what we talked about, obviously there's an audio recording of it but there's more steps so you're, you're gonna be contacted again, okay.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: So that's why I was asking for like mailing address and best phone number you can be reached at.

Pettis: Right.

Baer: So –

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, yes that is...

Pettis: ...can I expect when that might happen?

Baer: Um, so probably not until the New Year, if I had to guess.

Pettis: Oh okay.

Baer: Just because um, these usually can take a month or two.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: And with the holidays coming up they're not gonna be calling you in the middle of Christmas so –

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 17

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Um, my guess is would be that I, I don't know for sure.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: But I would say, I wouldn't expect to hear anything until probably the New Year.

Pettis: Is there anything I should between then, like?

Baer: Um, no just, I mean keep fre-

Pettis: Write it down.

Baer: Yeah I mean if, yeah.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: When you get home or, you know when you have time and –

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: You know to make sure to keep it clear in your –

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Yeah sometimes it's helpful to write things down.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Um, and, you know you can talk about it with people, you don't have, if you want to, you don't have to.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: The one thing that, you know we tell people is, you know like you were saying earlier, like hey I, when I was sitting there I heard that other people had called 9-1-1 earlier.

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Which is totally fine but just, you know it, it is helpful to maybe right it down to keep clear like, okay this is what I saw and what I heard.

Pettis: Right.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 18

Baer: Because un- you know that's, that's what we, that's what your testimony has got to be on.

Pettis: Right.

Baer: Not like other people have said.

Pettis: But, yeah.

Baer: Or other people's opinions or things like that.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: But if, you know you want to talk to like your mom or you sister –

Pettis: Yeah.

Baer: Boyfriend, husband, I don't know, like –

Pettis: Right.

Baer: Yes that's okay we're not gonna tell you like you can't talk to a single person about this kind of thing, okay.

Pettis: Okay.

Baer: Um, but –

Pettis: Well it's a pretty traumatic experience.

Baer: Yeah it is so, you know and that's the other thing if you find, you know that you're having trouble or you, you want somebody to talk to about it um, you can always reach out to us, we do know um, you know we have access to TIPS and some other, which is a group that deal with traumatic incidents.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: As well as counselors and stuff like that that if you were looking for a recommendation please let me know, okay.

Pettis: Um-hm.

Baer: Alright.

Pettis: Okay.

1210.19rba

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 19

Baer: Okay I'm gonna turn this thing off, I'm gonna get you my card.
Pettis: Okay.
Baer: And then I'm gonna work on trying to get you out of here, okay?
Pettis: Okay.
Baer: Okay, alright. Oh yes, thank you, alright and let's see, it's that much later, yeah it's 4:36pm.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121119 / 2112 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1210.19rba

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3589528) PHONE INTERVIEW W/RICK HENRIKSEN 12-10-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 10, 2019

**Phone Interview with
RICK HENRIKSEN**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 10, 2019

Page 1

Winters: Hey RICK its Detective Winters with the Portland Police Bureau. (Pause) Pretty good, hey I want to just follow up with you if you had any other questions uh, about anything from yesterday. (Pause) Yes totally understand. (Pause) Yeah it's all over the media, yes it is. (Pause) No what I, 'cause when we had talked yesterday you had talked about his uh, history with me uh, and then the incident uh, leading, like you said Saturday night that like he had attempted uh, to break into one of your apartments uh, like that you were sub-letting out and attempting to get a gun. Uh, and then you m- (Pause) Okay no worries. Okay perfect then, let me give you my desk, let me give you my desk phone number, do you have a pen and paper? (Pause) 503-823-0466. (Pause) Okay perfect, thank you. Yup.

(Call disconnected)

Winters: And this is related to officer involved shooting case number 19-420530 and it is uh, December 10, 2019, 2:27pm.

Winters: Detective Winters. Yes is this RICK?

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Um-hm, hm.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Yes we – okay.

Winters: Okay.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 10, 2019
Page 2

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Right.

Winters: Cur-

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Correct.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Right and I totally agree with what you're saying on that and once there is that plan, I mean that plan is, you know kind of stuck in his mind it sounded like. Like you were saying and then with the system I mean that is, you've battled it with your, with your son and your family for years on that so I can see where you're coming from.

Winters: Hm.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Right.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: And did you know that he was in the hospital just prior that?

1210.1wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 10, 2019
Page 3

Winters: Okay so –

Winters: Um-hm.

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Yeah and, you know we're in the, kind of the same boat of like knowing and, as much as we know right now. So here's what I wanted to pass onto you. I've uh, spoke to the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office and we have a deputy district attorney that I'm gonna pass on your information to 'cause uh, so he can get in contact with you in the next couple days because you will also be uh, through the um, Multnomah County District Attorney's Office there will be a victim advocate uh, also assigned to your guys' case to help you with any questions along with uh, meeting with the DA, the deputy district attorney related to this case. So I know that you're – go ahead.

Winters: Yes, no matter what, this will be, it has to still go to grand jury uh, uh, through the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office uh, every officer involved shooting does. Uh, it goes through the process of going through.

Winters: Yes. So that is, that is exactly where it will uh, come from. If that makes sense.

Winters: So –

Winters: Correct and I, and I, you know those are, you know and like we had said earlier and like you had said yesterday, you know he obviously had a plan and like you had said from a year ago, you know he was making these, you know suggestions about suicide and the police or, you know if you guys were to buy him a gun, those kind of things so I totally understand with what you were saying on where, how it ended for KOBEN on that side.

Winters: So –

Winters: So when you get back, when, when you get back into Portland uh, in the next couple days I will tell the deputy district attorney to have him give you a call unless you want them to give you a call before then I can have them do that.

Winters: Okay so Wednesday evening you'll be back. I'll have them try to give you a call probably on Thursday if that works for you? Yes and then you were able to get a hold of the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office to kind of get the –

Winters: Okay.

Winters: Uh, yes so yeah and that's, I mean the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office you guys will uh, you guys will make your arrangements for KOBEN and

1210.1wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 10, 2019
Page 4

then at the same time the deputy district attorney will be in contact with you to kind of you the process of how things will work and what the next steps are of everything. So on my side I will do the investigation uh, leading up to the shooting and of the shooting and all that kind of stuff and then –

Winters: Yes so I will talk to you guys uh, eventua- you know uh, at the beginning right here and then when we have other med- go ahead.

Winters: RICK are you there?

Winters: Okay.

Winters: You, they, they do the uh, the funeral homes and all that stuff, they do a very good job to, you know do, to make things and what I can tell you is that would be fine.

Winters: Hm, hm.

Winters: I will have that for sure, I will make sure that the deputy district attorney calls you first thing Thursday and then don't hesitate to call me if you have any questions and you have my cell phone number, I gave it –

Winters: Yup and you have my cell phone number from yesterday. I gave that to you yesterday right?

Winters: That's the 793-0121 number.

Winters: Yes so if you have any questions do not uh, you can call me uh, at any time or text or you could call my desk, either one.

Winters: Okay thank you for your time, bye-bye.

(Call disconnected)

Winters: And this is uh, Detective Winters, it's uh, December 10th, 2019, 2:39pm. Related to officer involved shooting case number 19-420530.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121019 / 1915 T. Bradshaw *tb*

1210.1wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIALCASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3594002) A131697

BUREAU OF POLICE 2618 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131697	DATE/TIME	12/10/19	AM	PM
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	PRISONER'S PROP.	<input type="checkbox"/>	GAVE COPY?	YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP	<input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT	OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER	Baer	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	1111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	Winters	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					DOB
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD of recorded interview / w witness Taylor Pettis				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	CE 16	DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY	<input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE	TIME	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3594154) A149467, A149468, A149469, A149470, A149471

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149467	DATE/TIME 12-8-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING			DELIVERING OFFICER P. WAKE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE STARK SE 103RD			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. E. KAMMERER		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. D.W.
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB			<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT		
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STL#	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	WHITE BLANKET (w/ BLOOD)				
ITEM 2	PLACARD # 5				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER RIVERGATE			RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149468	DATE/TIME 12-8-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING SIGNATURE _____
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>				
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				SIGNATURE _____
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE				
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER P. WARE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE STAFF SE 103rd		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. E. KAMMEKER #29988		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. DIV.
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	SHELL CASING, .223 CALIBER, (FC 223 REM) HEADSTAMP PLACARD 1			
ITEM 2	SHELL CASING, .223 CALIBER, (FC 223 REM) HEADSTAMP PLACARD 2			
ITEM 3	SHELL CASING, .223 CALIBER, (FC 223 REM) HEADSTAMP PLACARD 8			
ITEM 4	<div style="font-size: 4em; transform: rotate(-45deg); display: inline-block;">/</div>			
ITEM 5				
ITEM 6				
ITEM 7				
ITEM 8				
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOING		DATE 12-9-19
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE		TIME		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149469		DATE/TIME 12-8-19		AM <input type="checkbox"/> PM <input type="checkbox"/>		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>					
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING			
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE							
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING				DELIVERING OFFICER P. WARE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE STARK / SE 103RD				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. E. KAMMEKER #29988		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. PIV.			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	PRO STICK +, (LIGHT CASE)							PLACARD 6	
ITEM 2	SPENT 40MM LESS LETHAL ROUND							PLACARD 7	
ITEM 3	<div style="font-size: 4em; transform: rotate(-45deg); opacity: 0.5;">X</div>								
ITEM 4									
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUT60W6		DATE 12-9-19		RECEIVED BY			
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER									
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT					
DATE:		TIME:							

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149470	DATE/TIME 12-8-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		SIGNATURE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER P. WARE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE STARK SE 103rd		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. E. KAMMERER #29988		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. DIV.
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB				
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	ORANGE HANDLE KNIFE, OUTDOOR EDGE BRAND PLACARD 3			
ITEM 2	BODE DNA SWAB FROM ITEM #1			
ITEM 3	BLACK SOG KNIFE PLACARD 4			
ITEM 4	BODE DNA SWAB FROM ITEM #3			
ITEM 5	<div style="font-size: 4em; transform: rotate(-45deg); display: inline-block;">X</div>			
ITEM 6				
ITEM 7				
ITEM 8				
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOING		DATE 12-9-19
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY [Signature]		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY				
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT
DATE:		TIME:		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A149471	DATE/TIME	12-8-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	19-420530					
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>										
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING						
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>												
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP									
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	SIGNATURE						
HOME ADDRESS	CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE								
TYPE OF INCIDENT				DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN						
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING				P. WARE #37137		FEO						
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED				INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN						
EAST PRECINCT, PPB				DET. W. WINTERS		DET. DIV.						
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB						
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT												
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.						STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY					
ITEM 1	AR-15 RIFLE, PPB ISSUED, SER# LGC 015905											
ITEM 2	AR-15 MAGAZINE FROM ITEM #1											
ITEM 3	<div style="position: relative; height: 200px;"> <div style="position: absolute; top: 0; left: 0; right: 0; bottom: 0; border: 2px solid black; transform: rotate(45deg); transform-origin: center;"></div> <div style="position: absolute; top: 50%; left: 50%; transform: translate(-50%, -50%);"> <p>TELETYPE DPSST/DATE</p> <p>Queried <u>Clear 12/11/19 459RS</u></p> <p>Entered</p> <p>Cleared <u>PK</u> <u>after 15 weapon</u></p> </div> </div>											
ITEM 4												
ITEM 5												
ITEM 6												
ITEM 7												
ITEM 8												
DELIVERED TO:							<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB	<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY							<input type="checkbox"/> FED	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		FED OUTGOING	12-9-19	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY												
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE:	TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT								

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596250) A131279 - GOOGLE MAP & DVD OF INTERVW-LEONARD**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131279		DATE/TIME 12/8/19 2:00 PM		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		SIGNATURE	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 / HM	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381 / HM	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	Signed "Google Maps" of 10300 / SE STARK				
ITEM 2	by officer Leonard				
ITEM 3	DVD / 12 of interview with Dan Leonard				
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# 880016		DATE 12/15/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE		TIME			

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596261) INTERVIEW WITH KELLY WALKER 12-09-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 9, 2019

**Interview with
KELLY WALKER**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Walker: Hello.

Winters: Hello is KELLY there please?

Walker: This is KELLY.

Winters: Hey KELLY its Detective Winters with the Portland Police Bureau.

Walker: Hello.

Winters: Hey do you have a couple minutes to chit-chat?

Walker: That's it, okay yeah I do, sorry.

Winters: Hey this is concerning the incident yesterday at 103rd and Stark.

Walker: Yeah.

Winters: I believe you were a 9-1-1 caller?

Walker: Yes I was.

Winters: Uh, and the, uh, can I get some information from you about what happened?

Walker: Sure.

Winters: First your last name, if you don't mind.

Walker: WALKER.

Winters: WALKER and its KELLY with a K-E-L-L-Y?

Walker: Yes.

Winters: Okay and what's your uh, date of birth by chance?

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED] and what's a good address for you?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 2

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED]?

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED]?

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: Okay and what's a, this is a good phone number for you? Is this a cell?

Walker: Yes, yeah.

Winters: Okay um, so tell me what you saw, if you don't mind.

Walker: Well we were heading northbound on 103rd, coming through that intersection.

Winters: Um-hm.

Walker: And I was in the left lane that goes forward through it.

Winters: Okay.

Walker: And as we were coming towards it I saw the guy kind of coming from what, well there wasn't very much parking on the sidewalk right there.

Winters: Okay.

Walker: And he walked in front of a car that was in the right hand lane.

Winters: Um-hm.

Walker: And we all slowed down not knowing, thinking he was just gonna try and cross the street.

Winters: Um-hm.

Walker: And then it looked like, you know he had, you could definitely tell he was having some sort of issue.

Winters: Okay.

Walker: Going on that he wasn't altogether there.

Winters: Okay.

1212.13wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 3

Walker: But he had, what appeared to me, to be knives in his hand and he was approaching the car in the right hand lane, like walking up to it like he was trying to take it on.

Winters: Okay and when you say trying to take it on was he in the front of it, on the driver's side, passenger side?

Walker: In front of it.

Winters: In front of it.

Walker: Like wal- advancing towards it, yeah.

Winters: Okay and uh, did you, so is that the time that you decided to call 9-1-1?

Walker: Yeah.

Winters: Okay and uh, anything else that stood out to you about that uh, incident?

Walker: Just that it was really strange and bizarre and I was worried that, you know that he was having that kind of a reaction to cars coming at him that it might be a human being that would be walking towards the str- down the street towards him that he might uh, hurt or something and that's mainly why I called.

Winters: Okay and had uh, did you stick around to watch when the police arrived or did you just continue...

Walker: ...no...

Winters: ...about your day?

Walker: I was, we continued on our way because I was already past it when I called so -

Winters: Okay, perfect. Is there anything that I didn't ask you that you think we should know?

Walker: No I don't think so, I mean I was just, like I, like I was telling my mom I'm, I'm just kind of processing everything that my call led to this so it's hard for me right now.

Winters: Um-hm, totally understand.

Walker: But that wasn't my intent.

Winters: Yeah and, and it's no one's intent. I mean there was multiple people that called 9-1-1 so.

1212.13wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 4

Walker: Okay.

Winters: Just to let you know that, so um, but thank you for calling and then uh, you might receive a subpoena from the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office uh –

Walker: Okay.

Winters: To come down and testify about what you saw. Uh –

Walker: Okay.

Winters: Relating to your 9-1-1 call.

Walker: Okay, yeah.

Winters: Um, and that should, and I, I don't know exactly when that will be uh, but my name uh, if you have a pen and paper I can give you –

Walker: Um -

Winters: My information.

Walker: Yeah, hang on let me see if I can borrow one. I was at the doctor's office so –

Winters: No worries.

Walker: Okay.

Winters: It's uh, Detective Winters, W-I-N-T-E-R-S, first name is Billy, B-I-L-L-Y.

Walker: W-I-N-T-E-R-S?

Winters: Yes.

Walker: Billy you said?

Winters: Yeah, Billy, B-I-L-L-Y.

Walker: Okay.

Winters: And its 503.

Walker: Okay.

Winters: 823-0466.

1212.13wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 5

Walker: Okay and then my mom was in the car with me too and she saw it all too.

Winters: And who, what's her name?

Walker: SIGRID, S-I-G-R-I-D.

Winters: S-I-G?

Walker: R-I-D.

Winters: R-I-D and what is her first name?

Walker: SIGRID uh, her first name is SIGRID, her last name is WALKER, same as mine.

Winters: WALKER, okay and does she have...

Walker: ...yeah...

Winters: ...phone number by chance?

Walker: Yeah, yeah [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED]

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED]

Walker: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED] perfect I'll give her a call in a little bit and uh, do a follow-up interview with her.

Walker: Okay, yeah.

Winters: Okay, well thank you.

Walker: And I'm, and I was gonna say if you can let the police officer know that, I (unintelligible) doing that, just let him know I'm really sorry I put him in that position.

Winters: Yup, I can, I will pass that on to him, so – yeah.

Walker: Okay.

Winters: You did the right thing by calling, I mean that's the most...

1212.13wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 6

Walker: ...oh I know that's what everyone keeps telling me and it was like, you know somebody could've gotten hurt. I just still, its, I'm just processing.

Winters: Yup, totally understand so –

Walker: Okay.

Winters: Okay thank you for your time.

Walker: Uh-huh, bye.

Winters: Okay.

(Call disconnected)

Winters: Uh, it is currently uh, 8:57am on December 9th, 2019, and this is related to case number 19-420530.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121219/1040 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1212.13wwi

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596264) INTERVIEW WITH VICKIE DAVIS 12-12-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 12, 2019

**Interview with
VICKIE DAVIS**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Davis: Good morning, hi.

Winters: Hello is this VICKI?

Davis: This is, hi how are you?

Winters: Pretty good, this is Detective Winters with the Portland Police Bureau. Uh, I received your information uh, from Canby police uh, saying you uh, possibly witnessed uh, the officer involved shooting that occurred on Sunday? (Pause) VICKI are you there?

Davis: Can you hear me?

Winters: Uh, you cut out, did you hear...

Davis: ...oh, sorry, yes I did. Um, yes I did um, we were actually, we had just turned through the intersection so we were at the, next light so we were watching it through our back window of the truck.

Winters: Okay, what kind of truck...

Davis: ...it was a rental truck.

Winters: What kind of truck was it?

Davis: We rented a truck from Home Depot.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: To pick up the refrigerator so – um, um, my oldest son JORDAN and my husband and I were in the car and we'd just come through that intersection and then my husband said, look behind us. And so, you know we couldn't keep going and we stopped and we saw the officer, we could see the, the guy with the knives. We thought he had both hands up from where we were standing.

Winters: Um-hm.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 2

Davis: Um, and we could see the two officers and their cars with their guns drawn. We were watching from our back window and we could see the, the suspect walking towards the officers still.

Winters: Um-hm.

Davis: And my husband was like he's not stopping, he's not stopping, you know. And then we heard the three shots.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: Um, there were so many people in the Starbucks parking lot that we thought like were a lot closer witnesses.

Winters: Okay and how far, how far away do you think you were? Were you on like Stark Street or were you on...

Davis: ...we were on Stark.

Winters: You were on Stark okay.

Davis: And so, yeah so um, we were the next block from, so like we were in front of like where, you know how Starbucks sits right there.

Winters: Yes.

Davis: We were the next light.

Winters: Okay so you were at like 102nd, I believe it is, yes.

Davis: First.

Winters: A hundred and first, okay and...

Davis: ...but it, that Starbucks sits on the corner of 102nd, I thought.

Winters: Yeah that is, that is correct, it sits on 102nd.

Davis: Yeah.

Winters: And 103rd, it's like a - yeah from there.

Davis: Correct. So we had just took that turn and we were at the next light.

Winters: Okay.

1212.4wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 3

Davis: When it all unfolded. The thing that is kind of nuts about it, so um, KATIE, JEREMY PATRICK is my nephew and he works for Gresham PD.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: And KATIE is my niece and she works for Canby.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: So um, you know I, I actually messaged JEREMY and was like oh my goodness look what we just saw, you know.

Winters: Um-hm.

Davis: And so that's why KATIE messaged me but I had posted something about it because I mean I felt like, you know you're coming at an officer with knives in hand, you know what I mean, like come on, you know.

Winters: Right.

Davis: And so then my aunt messaged me and kind of odd but my two aunts and their in their 60's.

Winters: Um-hm.

Davis: They happened to be like two cars behind me.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: So they took that intersection see, like while it was happening.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: They could hear the officer's words.

Winters: What kind of car were they in?

Davis: Um, it's – gosh I wish I knew the exact make and model and I do not. But I have already told my aunt that I was gonna give you her number.

Winters: Okay and is that uh, Ms. BEULER?

Davis: Yes.

Winters: Okay, yeah I have her information also, I've tried to call her.

1212.4wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 4

Davis: Yes.

Winters: So if you, when we're done if you don't mind calling her and having her giving me a call that would be great.

Davis: Yeah.

Winters: Uh, when you first...

Davis: ...she messaged me so like...

Winters: ...when you first saw the subject where was he exactly at?

Davis: He was walking towards Stark, he was probably about 10 or 15 feet from the corner.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: Walking towards Stark. Towards the officers.

Winters: Towards the officers and could you see, you said you described knives, could you describe what kind of knives or were you too far away?

Davis: We, we were too far away, we could tell that both hands were up.

Winters: Um-hm, like –

Davis: You know.

Winters: Up like he was giving up or was it like up like –

Davis: No, up like he was gonna attack.

Winters: Like he was gonna attack, okay. And –

Davis: Not up like surrendering, at all.

Winters: Okay, okay and do you remember what he was wearing at all? Could you tell?

Davis: We could tell he was in like a robe or a blanket.

Winters: Okay and uh, when you heard the three shots did you drive back around, did you stay there?

Davis: We did not.

1212.4wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 5

Winters: Okay.

Davis: We did not stay back, we did not, we kind of watched for a minute, we saw the suspect go down, like I said there were so many people in that parking lot that we didn't really feel like us adding to it, at the time, was the right thing. And, you know now I wish we would've stayed.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: Um, my aunt, it's actually kind of funny 'cause I put guy and she messaged me and said no it was a woman.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: She said she had shoulder length hair and she was in a bathrobe, so from where she was at she actually thought it was a woman.

Winters: Okay and that's JACKIE, correct?

Davis: Yes.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: And she was with her sister TONI HAMPTON, they were together.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: And they actually told me that they could hear the officers saying don't come any closer, stop, stop, you know they even, I mean there was controversy, of course on my Facebook and my aunt was like I don't think the officers, you know were threatened by the knife and acted the way they should, you know what I mean.

Winters: Correct.

Davis: Like – you know so um, I definitely wish that we would have stayed because –

Winters: No worries, you did the right thing by calling in so I have your interview and your statement which is great. So –

Davis: Okay.

Winters: Um, if you don't mind calling JACKIE uh, after we hang up and maybe pass on to have her call. I left a message for her yesterday and this morning um, but if...

Davis: ...okay.

1212.4wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 6

Winters: If she gets time have her give me a call on the 823 number that I gave you uh, that would be great.

Davis: Okay.

Winters: Is there anything I didn't ask you that you think we should know about the whole incident?

Davis: No.

Winters: Okay, well thank you for your time um, you might get, let me get some information more a little bit from you like uh, your date of birth real quick?

Davis: Uh, [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED] and what's a god uh, address for you?

Davis: Uh [REDACTED]

Winters: Okay uh [REDACTED]

Davis: Yes, that's correct.

Winters: Okay uh [REDACTED]

Davis: [REDACTED]

Winters: [REDACTED]

Davis: That's correct.

Winters: Perfect, well thank you for your time and then uh, you might receive a subpoena from the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office to come down and testify at grand jury. Uh, I don't know exactly when that would be but I will pass on your information to the Multnomah County district attorney who is handling the case.

Davis: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: I wish you guys all well.

Winters: Okay.

Davis: Thank you for protecting us.

1212.4wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 7

Winters: You're welcome, okay.

Davis: Have a good day.

Winters: Okay, bye-bye.

Davis: Bye-bye.

(Call disconnected)

Winters: It's uh, December 12th, 2019, approximately 8:50pm related to officer involved shooting 19-420530 thanks.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121219 / 1215 T. Bradshaw *TB*

1212.4wwi

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596305) INTERVIEW WITH DYLAN CAUCHON 12-09-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 9, 2019

**Interview with
DYLAN CAUCHON**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Cauchon: Hello.

Law: Hi may I please speak to DYLAN?

Cauchon: Who is speaking?

Law: Hey DYLAN this is uh, Detective Travis Law with the Portland Police Bureau.
How're you doing?

Cauchon: Hey I'm doing, how are you?

Law: Good, did I catch you at a bad time?

Cauchon: No it's fine.

Law: Hey um, I was given a note that said that you called 9-1-1 yesterday regarding
that incident at 103rd and Stark, does that sound about right?

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: Okay um, so we're, we're basically just following up on that um, and –

Cauchon: Okay.

Law: Part of that is speaking to, you know everybody that called 9-1-1, witnesses at the
scene and uh, so on and so forth. Um, but's a good time to you for just, get a
statement from you real quick?

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: Yeah, definitely.

Law: Um, before I get too far ahead of myself here, how do I spell your last name?

Cauchon: Uh, C-A-U-C-H-O-N, it's CAUCHON, that's a hard one.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 2

Law: Oh boy, yeah it is. C-A-U-C-H-O-N.

Cauchon: Correct.

Law: And how do you spell your first name?

Cauchon: DYLAN, D-Y-L-A-N.

Law: Middle name for you DYLAN?

Cauchon: Uh, Z or ZACHARY.

Law: Okay and your date of birth?

Cauchon: [REDACTED] And our, our, (unintelligible) you guys don't share information with like, I don't know, I guess it doesn't

Law: Okay, I mean there is a report that's gonna be written regarding our conversation I think.

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: I think, I think you, you can understand the value or the importance of us documenting everything...

Cauchon: ...yeah, yeah...

Law: ...in a situation like this as it relates to –

Cauchon: Is it public record?

Law: It, it's, I mean it's, I can tell you from experience DYLAN that it's, it is gonna be public record but it's going to be amongst so many other pieces of public record that it's not like, you know DYLAN is the only person that we're speaking to. I have a, a laundry list of people that called 9-1-1.

Cauchon: Okay.

Law: That we're talking to.

Cauchon: I just, more worried about like people being able to scrub the internet for my phone number and my name. Just because I get so many (unintelligible) calls but –

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 3

Law: Oh I –

Cauchon: If you could just leave my middle name out.

Law: Okay I'll just put you as Z.

Cauchon: Thanks.

Law: Okay. Uh, and what is your address?

Cauchon: Uh, [REDACTED]

Law: Um-hm.

Cauchon: [REDACTED]

Law: Okay what's the zip code there?

Cauchon: [REDACTED]

Law: That's a house there and not an apartment or duplex or anything?

Cauchon: Yeah it's a house.

Law: Okay. Uh, why don't you tell me what you remember um, from yesterday.

Cauchon: Um, I was pulling into Starbucks and it was kind of backed up and I was like kind of just right by the road and there was the man who was kind of running into the street and he had like a knife in one hand and it almost looked like uh, like a spackler in the other. Like what you would like spackle the walls with. It, it was definitely a sharp object in the other hand but a big knife in uh, his right hand.

Law: Um-hm.

Cauchon: And let's see, he was jumping into the mi- like standing, middle of the road like waving it to the people's cars, slowing them down and screaming at them and then walking off to the side and coming back into the middle of the road screaming at people. And like just I, I – you know rolled up my windows and locked my car so I didn't hear anything. And that was pretty much that, I didn't see him actually, you know phys, getting physical with any of the vehicles or people. But he was definitely going a little nuts.

Law: Okay and did you um, where were you at or were you at the Starbucks when the shooting occurred?

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 4

Cauchon: Shooting?

Law: Yes.

Cauchon: Uh, I didn't, I didn't report, I didn't know there was a shooting.

Law: Okay and again I, I don't have the 9-1-1 audio at this point. Uh, we're waiting for that but you, your observ...

Cauchon: ...alright...

Law: ...your observations of this person in and out of traffic with a knife that was um, did you see any police officers on-scene at any point?

Cauchon: No there were no officers at the scene.

Law: Okay. And did you hear what this person was saying at, you said he was yelling but did you hear what he was saying?

Cauchon: No I didn't hear it, no.

Law: Okay did you make your way through the drive-thru and, and, and go on, go on about your day or?

Cauchon: No I, I, I drove away.

Law: Oh just decided to leave?

Cauchon: Yeah I didn't feel safe.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: I had a baby and my wife's in the car.

Law: That was a smart move.

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: Um, did you recognize this person?

Cauchon: No but I would recognize him if you needed me to but I didn't recognize him as someone I knew.

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****Confidential Taped Statement Transcription**
Case # 19-420530**December 9, 2019**
Page 5

Law: Okay, can you describe him a little bit for, a little bit more for me, you said he was a white male, you remember what he was wearing or did he have anything with him other than the knives?

Cauchon: Yeah, no I remember vividly. I described it for, in the 9-1-1 call as well while I was looking at him. Um, but I could pull it from memory. He had like a, like a tan blanket or scarf around his neck.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: He was wearing like a blue sweater, blue denim jeans. He had, I think it was like a denim jacket wrapped around his waist and I think below that there was like a red sweater or something wrapped around his waist. Uh, medium hair, kind of in a bowl cut shape. Dirty blond, probably 48 to 55. Um, 6'1", 6'2". Maybe 170 pounds to 150 pounds. Um, med- you know small, kind of skinny build I guess you could say.

Law: Okay and could you estimate about how many times he left the sidewalk and walked out into traffic?

Cauchon: I was probably there for about less than a minute and I'd say maybe was in and out and in and out maybe two or three times while I was there.

Law: Okay, could you tell what his intent was by doing that or?

Cauchon: He just seemed like he didn't, you know like he had lost his mind a little bit.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: He didn't seem like he was mad at one person in particular um, he just seemed like he was mad at the world, I guess you could say.

Law: Okay and when he would walk out in front of a car would he, would the car have to swerve to miss him or would the...

Cauchon: ...the cars were swerving out of the way and he was kind of stepping aside or it kind of looked like uh, both were working - he wasn't trying to get hit.

Law: Okay so you...

Cauchon: ...just upset.

Law: It didn't look like he was trying to get hit, just looked like he was trying to get the attention of the, the drivers?

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 6

Cauchon: Ex-exactly, that's what I would say.

Law: And just so I'm clear you said uh, you're sure he had a, a, a knife in his right hand? Um -

Cauchon: A knife in his right hand, absolutely.

Law: Okay and could you tell...

Cauchon: ...but the left hand it looked more like, like a, a sharp object, maybe a paint spackling tool.

Law: Okay and -

Cauchon: It was unclear 'cause it was far, on the far side so I wasn't completely able to see it. But there was no doubt in my mind that it was a knife in his right hand.

Law: Okay and do you recall anything about that knife um, the size, the color?

Cauchon: Uh, it was black I think.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: Maybe a pocket knife...

Law: ...did it look like a folding knife or a, a fixed blade knife?

Cauchon: I couldn't really tell.

Law: Okay. Um, and what - is it fair to say you're like - you, you pulled onto 103rd, you go into the, I mean I've been to the drive-thru there several times at the Starbucks but -

Cauchon: Yeah like I went past 102nd.

Law: Um-hm.

Cauchon: And then 103rd, you know instead of turning onto Stark I just went straight and then was gonna go into the Starbucks.

Law: Okay and where did you, where did you first see this, this person at that was, you know leaving the roadway from the curb?

Cauchon: The left- that, yeah that entrance into Starbucks on 103rd.

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 7

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: He was just past that.

Law: Past being towards, north towards Burnside or to the south towards Stark?

Cauchon: Towards Burnside.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: And he was on, not the Starbucks side but the, there was a hotel or something over there.

Law: Which would be the east side of the roadway.

Cauchon: Okay, yeah he was on that side but I think there was a bike lane or something.

Law: Okay. Okay um, and just for our record what were you driving um, we're, we're pulling video surveillance, we just want to get an idea of who -

Cauchon: Oh.

Law: Everybody was that was...

Cauchon: ...I was driving a black Subaru Outback.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: Uh, I think, what's my license plate number? L - uh, do you need my license plate?

Law: No not at this point, is it registered to you?

Cauchon: Yeah uh, me and my wife I believe.

Law: And um, and just so I'm clear, after you called 9-1-1 you guys left? So you didn't actually see the uh -

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: (Unintelligible)

Law: Okay and I would, I would assume that you're...

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 8

Cauchon: ...(unintelligible) there was a shooting?

Law: Sorry can you say that again?

Cauchon: You said there was a shooting afterwards, I mean it doesn't surprise me if there was because – he, he looked like he was out for it.

Law: Okay, yeah there was I, I mean it's in the news media.

Cauchon: Okay.

Law: Um –

Cauchon: Is he, is he dead...

Law: ...yes...

Cauchon: ...or alive?

Law: He, he, he's deceased.

Cauchon: Wow, okay.

Law: But um, you know – like I said you're not the only person DYLAN that called in. Um, there were many, many 9-1-1 callers.

Cauchon: Oh yeah I believe it.

Law: Um, but I, I'm glad that you and, you know recognized the danger with the situation and just decided to leave instead of riding out the drive-thru.

Cauchon: Yeah, no that was, I'm glad.

Law: Okay.

Cauchon: After hearing all that, that's good to know.

Law: Sure. Um, well DYLAN did you see anyone else around this, this person um, I understand there's lots of vehicles passing through the area, Sunday afternoon. Um, did you see anyone else standing near him, this, this gentleman with a knife?

Cauchon: I did not.

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 9

Law: Okay, alright. Well name uh, again is Detective Travis Law and my phone number um, is 503-545-3381 is my cell phone number.

Cauchon: Okay.

Law: There is going to be a grand jury process um, that's going to review the officer's use of deadly force in this incident. Um, and I don't know exactly when that's to occur. Um, but they may, may or may not call you as a witness. Uh –

Cauchon: Okay.

Law: And if that were to happen we'll, you know do everything we can to get in touch with you in advance to coordinate with your schedule. Um, but they may want you to come in and just tell grand jurors what you saw. Um, you know I know that you weren't there for the uh, the, the other part of this but um, you know they may decide that your information is important to uh –

Cauchon: Sure.

Law: To present to the grand jury so – if DYLAN's there's...

Cauchon: ...that's fine...

Law: ...a time that um, that, that comes about you and I may be having another uh, conversation and I'll, I appreciate your cooperation today and –

Cauchon: Sure.

Law: Um, hope you have a good holidays. We probably won't talk –

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: I would suspect we won't talk before then...

Cauchon: ...that's fine, I would be happy to help.

Law: Okay. Alright sir um, and remind me of your cell phone number again.

Cauchon: [REDACTED]

Law: Um-hm.

Cauchon: [REDACTED]

1210.17tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 10

Law: [REDACTED]

Cauchon: Yeah.

Law: Okay, alright DYLAN you uh, have a nice day, okay.

Cauchon: Thanks, you too, bye.

Law: Bye.

(Call disconnected)

Law: That was a recorded phone call with DYLAN CAUCHON, C-A-U-C-H-O-N,
December 9th, 2019, in regards to case number 19-420530.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 101119 / 1514 T. Bradshaw *JB*

1210.17tla

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596306) INTERVIEW WITH AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA 12-09-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 9, 2019

**Interview with
AMARYLLIS QUINTANILLA**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019

Page 1

Law: This is Detective Law.

Quintanilla: Hi Detective uh, my name is AMARYLLIS, I just got your uh, voicemail.

Law: Yes, how are you doing? I appreciate you calling me back, sorry we were playing phone tag earlier.

Quintanilla: Oh no it's okay, yeah I apologize too I, um, earlier my son was in class and then just (unintelligible) piano so um –

Law: You're busy.

Quintanilla: Oh crap, yeah so I was like I'll just, I'll call him right afterwards but um – yes um, um – I called um, because – yeah (laugh).

Law: So um, and how, I'm sorry, how do you say your first name?

Quintanilla: AMARYLLIS.

Law: AMARYLLIS, okay I just wanted to make sure I –

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: I don't butcher it. Um –

Quintanilla: It's, it's okay.

Law: So I had gotten your phone number uh, on a list of uh, names and numbers of people that called 9-1-1 yesterday. Uh –

Quintanilla: Correct.

Law: Does that sound right?

Quintanilla: Yes.

Law: Okay and this is in regards to the incident that happened at 103rd and Stark?

Quintanilla: Correct.

Law: Okay. Uh, do you have a moment to talk to me about what you saw?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 2

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: Okay before I get ahead of myself here can I um, can I get your name and information?

Quintanilla: Yeah of course.

Law: Okay and how do I spell your last name?

Quintanilla: Oh gosh it's long, it's Q-U-I-N-T-A-N-I-L-L-A. It's QUINTANILLA.

Law: Okay and how do you spell your first name?

Quintanilla: A-M-A-R-Y-L-L-I-S.

Law: Okay and uh, Hispanic?

Quintanilla: I am, I'm Latina, yes.

Law: Okay and your date of birth ma'am?

Quintanilla: [REDACTED]

Law: Alright and then I have you at uh, area code [REDACTED] is that right?

Quintanilla: That's correct.

Law: Um, and what is a good address for you?

Quintanilla: My physical address.

Law: Yeah.

Quintanilla: Is [REDACTED]

Law: Okay, no apartment numbers or anything there?

Quintanilla: No it's a, it's a house um, but if I get mail then we, I use a different address because we don't really feel like our mail, I don't know, our, our neighbors gotten their mail stolen and stuff so –

Law: Oh but this is where you're living, the [REDACTED]

Quintanilla: This is, yes, um-hm.

1210.18da

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 3

Law: Okay. Gotcha, that makes sense. Um, and so why don't you, you know just the best of your memory um –

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Tell me what you remember about yesterday.

Quintanilla: Okay so um, I actually went to Starbucks, I was in the Starbucks drive-thru when everything happened. So uh, um, uh – okay so I got there and um, I actually had my three year-old in the back and she was in her car seat and so I got there and um, I happened to see um, I happened to see him across the street like standing on that sidewalk. Um, he had like his sh- his cart next to him.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: And um –

Law: Like a shopping cart?

Quintanilla: Yeah, uh-huh, it was like full of bags or something and um, and he just looked um, you know he just didn't look okay, right. I don't know, I don't know if he was on anything or whatnot but um, clearly he was like a, he was a homeless person and um, he just then um, I'm waiting in the drive-thru line and um, and it's probably, I don't know how many cars but there was one time where he just walked into the street.

I didn't want to put my windows down and then I was like wait is he holding something in his hands because he would like sort of put his hands up a little bit when he would stop in the middle of the street and like approach some of the drivers that were passing by him. And some had actually like stopped or else they would hit him, right if they didn't stop. And it actually took me probably a third glance where I was like oh shoot he does, he's holding knives. It was like two, like those switchblade knives.

He had one in each hand and it seemed as though when he was walking to the middle of the street he was saying help me. Again I didn't have my windows down because uh, well one I was like I, I don't know what he might do and I have my kid in the car. And so then that was it and that's what he continued to do but then um, and so then once I realized it was knives and I was like oh let me call 9-1-1 and make sure that someone gets here because I don't know what he could've done to anybody that uh, 'cause there was a couple of times that cars had to literally stop, he approached them but he did, he just like kind of just like put both of his hands up like – it seemed like he was saying help me and then the cars would just drive off once he got out of their way.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 4

And so then when I realized that he had the knives in his hands that's when I called 9-1-1 and actually with, while I was on the call he, he got a little closer to my, my car. I don't know if he was going to on purpose or whatnot but I was like oh he's getting close to my car and the, the lady was like it's okay. She was like just put your windows up. I was like they are up and she was like okay the cops will be there soon, we're aware of the situation. I was like okay, cool so that was that.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: And then I even started to back up and then there was more cars coming into the drive-thru so I was like okay um, it'll be fine, I, I just like – but, you know she said the cops will be here soon and then I guess I just didn't think that he would do anything. I don't know, I don't know.

And then so then uh, he did the same thing. He went back into the middle of the street. Um, I remember he did stop, it was like a van and there was two uh, ladies in the car and that one he literally went up closer to their car and then finally he backed away enough and then she was able to pull around him and drive off.

Then he went back to, across the street and he crossed the street again and he actually approached the car in the drive-thru in front of me and um, the lady didn't put her windows down or anything but he was like um, right by her passenger window and then I don't know what he said to her or anything and um, that's when I was like ohh – where are the cops? 'Cause then at this point then I like – I don't what, what he's, I don't know what he's trying to do, you know.

And so then um, he walked back into the street and at that point he just stood in the middle and then that's when there, it was two trucks. I remember one was like a big black truck and then there was another like um, there was another big truck right next to that one and he was sitting right in the middle uh, with his knives in his hands and um, then the car started honking and all the other cars before that, nobody honked. Everybody just either stopped or just like waited for him to get out of the way and then they left. But this time around it was, you know he was completely in the middle of the street stopping traffic and so the guy, the car started honking and right at that moment that's when the cops showed up.

And there was one that came from the direction of where like the Old Village Inn was. I don't know it, the, the place, the restaurant right across from Starbucks and then um, and then like (unintelligible) two cops cars that pulled up right at that corner where it was like they shot him.

And so um, he started walking towards the car then that's when the cops yelled, you know um, I believe they yelled uh, drop your weapon. I know they, they said put your hands up and he didn't. He just kept, he actually started walking towards

1210.18ta

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 5

the cop. He had both knives in his hand and uh, and that's when they shot him and then um, the lady in front of me, you know how I told you how he went to her car and who knows what he was saying. She lost it, she was hysterical and she um, she put down her window and she's like did they shoot him? And I was like, I was like yeah, you know and, and she immediately got out of her car and, and she was just hysterical and, and um, at that point I looked back to just, I told my daughter, at this moment I'm like not even trying to react because I want my kid to be okay and I was seeing if she was okay, you know like – um, it was just so scary.

And then um, there was other people from the drive-thru line hopped out of their cars to help the lady that jumped out of her car and I just heard the cops yell, you know like stand back, stand back and, and the lady was like you didn't have to kill him, you didn't have to kill him, so he just, he was – I just felt so terribly bad that, I wanted to help her but I didn't want to leave my kid and there was so much going on and um – and then finally they, they were able to get her back in the car and she was just like, I could've helped him. He came to my window and said to call the cops. I feel like he wanted to die. And she's like I could've helped him. Maybe I could've talked to the cops before it escalated. Like she was just yelling this out, you know and I guess that's what he was, the, the man said to her when he approached her car.

And um, then yeah she's just like he didn't hurt anybody and she was just yelling and screaming and, and there's two other ladies that were helping her to calm down and that's when I said, I said, you know, I was like can you please help her um, I was like I really just want to get out of this. The only way out was for all of us to go through the drive-thru.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: Like to exit out completely and so I said to the, one of the ladies, I said can you please help her, I have my, my baby in the car, I just want to get out of here. And she's like okay, okay and so um, everybody got back in their cars and, and that was it. And then I, I drove off and I, I don't know what happened to the lady in front of me. I, I'm pretty sure she stayed behind but um, but yeah.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: (Unintelligible).

Law: That's a lot for you to go through, I'm sorry that you had to, saw that, especially with your three year-old in the car.

Quintanilla: Yeah. Yeah.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 6

Law: That's a lot for anybody to see or go through.

Quintanilla: Yeah. It just – yeah. I was, I didn't react until I got, then I got home, you know I live really close. So finally when I got home it just hit me and um, but I just – wh- yeah I've just never seen anything like that in my life and – uh, it's so hard to – I don't know.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: It's just, it's hard.

Law: Have you talked to anyone uh, in your family or do you have people close to you that you can um, share your feelings with?

Quintanilla: Yeah. Yeah, oh yeah, definitely yeah (unintelligible) I shared it with my partner because um, he actually called me um, (unintelligible) I was taking so long, he's like hey is everything okay, you know and, you know Starbucks is like right up the street and, and I was like um, not really but I'm almost home and then I just wanted to get home safely. But um, but yeah I um, I was able to talk about it and I think it was just like a shock factor. Um, and just more so like um, it just escalated so quickly, you know like – I don't know. Like that was like the last thing I would have ever expected to happen and um, and because I had my daughter in the back uh, that just made me just um, I don't know I just, I felt like oh my god like I don't want to be nowhere near this because, I don't know. What if, what (unintelligible) it, it just, it was too close and that's when I also got even more worried when the lady in front of me got out because I'm like lady please get back in the car, like oh my gosh it was just terrible and a part of me too wanted to make sure like she's okay and, you know I wanted to make sure the ambulance checked on her and she lost it. She was hysterical and um, but um, but yeah.

Law: Sure um, if you don't mind me asking, just 'cause we, we interviewed a lot of witnesses yesterday and...

Quintanilla: ...okay...

Law: ...sometimes our, our wires get crossed and maybe we, we re-interview the same witness twice because we have so many people that we're trying to um, contact. Did you speak with um, other than the 9-1-1 dispatcher did you ever speak with an officer at the scene?

Quintanilla: No.

Law: Okay.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 7

Quintanilla: I didn't.

Law: And did you ever speak with a, a detective after the fact who called you to talk to you about this incident prior to me?

Quintanilla: No.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: I've only spoken to you.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: Um, and do you mind if I ask you just some follow-up questions regarding this?

Quintanilla: No not at all.

Law: Okay um, what kind of car were you in?

Quintanilla: Uh, I was in the, in a Volkswagen Jetta. It's a, a 2009, silver.

Law: Okay and I'm making some notes as we talk so if there's some...

Quintanilla: ...um-hm...

Law: ...pauses I'm, I'm doing something.

Quintanilla: No it's okay.

Law: Uh, you said it was silver?

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Is that a four-door?

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Is there anything distinguishable about the vehicle? Um, does it have a, like roof rack or any stickers?

Quintanilla: It does have a roof rack, yeah.

Law: Okay is that a black roof rack maybe?

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 8

Quintanilla: Uh, it has a roof, yeah, yeah I think it is.

Law: Okay. The reason I ask is um, we're, you know in the process of just uh, gathering and reviewing video surveillance so it helps us understand where...

Quintanilla: ...um-hm...

Law: ...witnesses were at any, at a particular time.

Quintanilla: Okay.

Law: Because my understanding is there was a lot of cars in the drive-thru and then it will...

Quintanilla: ...yeah...

Law: ...help us understand where you were at uh, and your vantage point and everything when this unfolded.

Quintanilla: Um-hm, okay.

Law: And I've been to that Starbucks uh...

Quintanilla: ...yeah.

Law: Several times um, 'cause I'm sure you've seen police officers there, we have a tendency to go to a lot of Starbucks.

Quintanilla: (Laugh).

Law: Um, so I, I know it's kind of a, a U-shaped uh, drive-thru is that, is that a fair assessment?

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: Okay um, and I've also been in the drive-thru when it's, it's pretty backed up and cars are almost, you know all the way to the driveway from 103rd. Um –

Quintanilla: Correct.

Law: How many cars do you think were in the, the drive-thru? Just an estimation uh, when, when this whole thing happened?

Quintanilla: When it all happened um, so I can only tell you from, you know where you order?

Law: Uh-huh.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 9

Quintanilla: And it's kind of like the little roundabout.

Law: Yeah.

Quintanilla: I don't know how many cars were on the other side.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But there was the white car in front of me, that was a sedan, pretty sure.

Law: And that was the lady who was –

Quintanilla: That was the lady that was hysterical, yeah because, that was technically the last person that that man spoke to.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And um, so it was a white um, sedan uh, clear windows. I remember the lady, she had uh, I remember all her features but it was like shorter, curly hair. Um, she wore glasses and then there was a red car in front of hers and then another car. So it was one, two, three in front of me.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: I think, yeah and then um, I believe that when I, I, before I made the 9-1-1 call there was nobody behind me and then once I got off the call I believe there were two cars behind me. When the shooting happened I do specifically remember there was, I, I know for sure one car, it was like a burgundy-ish color and then I don't remember behind that car.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: How many there were.

Law: And so is it fair to say you called 9-1-1 while you were in the drive-thru line?

Quintanilla: Yes.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yup.

Law: And do you remember, so let's, let's go back to where you were at in the drive-thru line or where were you at when you first noticed the um, gentleman across the street with the shopping cart? And I'm looking at a map of, I have a map pulled up in front of me right now just kind for, for reference.

1210.18tda

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 10

Quintanilla: Um – so I pulled in and I noticed him right away.

Law: When you pulled into the drive...

Quintanilla: ...(unintelligible)

Law: The, the parking lot...

Quintanilla: ...correct.

Law: For Starbucks?

Quintanilla: Because he, he had walked into the street and stopped, you know 'cause I pulled in and he um, essentially stopped that car in the other lane to continue going to street. So, but that was that. He got out of the way and the car kept going and then once I was in the drive-thru that's when I kept my eye on him 'cause I was like okay that's – I mean I've seen it happen before so it wasn't that odd, right. Um, like I've seen homeless people do this before and so – then um, that's when it was, then when he did it again that's when I was like what is he holding?

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: And then it wasn't until uh, it was like that third time where I literally was just like focused on his hands and I was like is he holding anything or? And that's when I was like okay let me call and then at that point I'm in the drive-thru line um, I'm probably uh, those three cars, I would say like that, the white car, that one and then there's one that's probably ordering at that point and then those two other cars.

Law: So you were back from...

Quintanilla: ...and then after...

Law: ...you were back from where you order where the, the little order board is...

Quintanilla: ...yeah I, I never made it to the, the order window, I never made it to that. When the shooting happened the car that would've been at the order window was like I think a red car and then it was the white sedan in front of me and then it was me.

Law: Okay and when you say the order window you're referring to like the, the pedestal that has the menu that you can talk to the person working inside the speaker?

Quintanilla: Yup, um-hm.

Law: Okay.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 11

Quintanilla: Correct, yeah.

Law: Um, and when, just so I'm clear uh, when you say that the gentleman was walking into the street was he on the same side of the street as the Starbucks or was he across the street over by the Village, and I think it's the Village Inn or the...

Quintanilla: ...Village Inn, um-hm, it was a Village-Inn.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: It was, it was that street.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: He kept going back and forth from the um, sidewalk at Village Inn and then he would walk into the middle of the street.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And um, and honestly after I had gotten off the phone call and when I had told the operator like oh he's getting a little closer um, I actually got par- I was, I don't know I was like oh crap maybe he can see me just like fully staring at him, you know and so then I like took my eyes away and then it was, I don't know if maybe that's why he didn't get closer, I'm not sure. But as soon as I told the operator that he, he didn't get any closer to my car, he stayed on that sidewalk, went back to the street and then he approached the, the car in front of me and went up to her window. He didn't knock on her window, he didn't do anything, he didn't touch her car.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: He was just by her window and talking to her.

Law: Okay and when he was walking in, earlier uh, when he was across the street by the Village Inn.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: He was walking into traffic.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Could you tell, did it look like he was trying to get hit by a vehicle or did it look to you like he was trying to get in the way of vehicles to alert the occupants of the vehicle that he was out there?

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 12

Quintanilla: Get in the way.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: It, it did not seem like he was trying to get hit.

Law: Okay and, and did you, when the cars were coming would he kind of step out of the way, he, he was trying to catch their attention more so than, than get hit by a vehicle, is that fair?

Quintanilla: Correct that's, I would say that's fair, yes and, and he wouldn't necessarily get out of their way, the cars would just go around him if there was that room.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, but then when, it was right before the cops showed up, it was when he was standing in, in the middle, in the way for both lines of traffic to not be able to pass him.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And so then, 'cause he was, he wasn't just standing still. The other times it was like he would walk onto the street and stand still until the cars, you know would maneuver around him and then that, then that time I was like he stood there so cars obviously stopped and then he was like walking around and so then um, there was no, you know the cars stopped and that's when they started honking at him.

Law: Sure uh, and when you said you saw him with the knives um, he was...

Quintanilla: ...um-hm...

Law: ...holding a knife in each hand.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Um, I believe you, you described that the knife blades were out or open, is that fair?

Quintanilla: Yeah they were.

Law: And he was holding the knives by the handles so you could see...

Quintanilla: ...yeah...

Law: ...the blades?

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 13

Quintanilla: Yes.

Law: Okay and did you say that they looked like pocket knives, is that, were those your words or am I remembering something else?

Quintanilla: They look, they looked like those little, yeah like the little switchblades.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: That you um –

Law: Could you tell if they were the same color or?

Quintanilla: Yeah the blades were (unintelligible). Mm – no I mean they were both, they looked black from where I was sitting.

Law: Okay and when, when he was holding them was he holding them in front of his body, was he holding them above, up above his head? What was, what were, what were his movements with his hands?

Quintanilla: Um, when he would get into the street he would hold them up, not above his head but maybe around like his chest area.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: When he was just standing and nothing was going on, that's why it took me a little bit to realize that that's what he was holding because it was like, he would like put them in his pocket and then like take out his hands with the knives in his hands and then um, and it wasn't until like he would stop a car or, or a car would stop then he would like, kind of like hold 'em up and it – I, I – as far as I could tell it just seemed like he was saying like help me. I don't, but I don't know. I don't know, I didn't put my window down but –

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But that's what it seemed like he was saying.

Law: And if I could just talk to you about that. When, when you're making those observations of him and you say he's saying help me um –

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: I'm wondering are, your windows are, are you windows up at that point?

Quintanilla: Oh yeah my windows were up the entire time, I never put 'em down.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 14

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: And when you said it seemed to you that he was saying help me, I just want to be, you know, we're investigating, you know the shooting.

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: Every aspect of it.

Quintanilla: Right.

Law: So I just want to...

Quintanilla: ...yeah...

Law: ...I want to make sure that we have, you know as clear and accurate of a picture of what was going on.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: How, how did you come up with or what made you feel like he was saying help me?

Quintanilla: He just looked um, well the way his mouth was moving and the way that he would approach the cars, it was like um, it wasn't like he was gonna harm the person in the car, it just seemed just like – uh, gosh I wish I could show you but just like um, kind of like desperation.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Like, you know like, like uh, he had the knife in his hands and he wasn't um, I, I mean I personally would say he wasn't aggressively like um – he didn't hit anybody's car or touch anybody's car with the knives, he was just kind of like um, it just seemed like he was just like raising them a little bit and would, would just say help me and that's what it looked like to me.

And one thing I noticed when he was standing on the sidewalk uh, sometimes is uh, his, he'd be standing there and he, his, the right leg just be just like, it was almost like um, like umm – you know when someone's like nervous about something and like their leg is just like shaking like up and down...

Law: Twitching?

Quintanilla: Yeah like twitching.

1210.18tda

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 15

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: Um, so and then that's, that's (unintelligible) I was just like oh man like – um, I, I don't know, it, it, you just think of, I don't know, if there's maybe he's hungry, maybe, I don't know, I don't know but it just seemed like he just – and then with what the lady said in front of me um, that just led me more to believe that like maybe that is – it sounds so messed up, that maybe that is what he wanted, you know. 'Cause that's what he told her. I don't know.

Law: Um, can I ask you about what you remember regarding his clothing or any other items that he had with him?

Quintanilla: Uh, I know he had that shopping cart. It was um, like parked on the um, sidewalk uh, in front of the Village Inn. Um, and I believe it was like a sweater.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: Um, and, and pants. Uh, I, I can't really remember the color uh, I was just more so focused like on his um, on his face.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: I don't know he just, I don't know.

Law: He is a white male?

Quintanilla: He was, yeah.

Law: Okay, did he appear uh, older, younger?

Quintanilla: He appeared maybe like mid-40's.

Law: Do you remember his hair style or anything else about him?

Quintanilla: Um, yeah it just seemed um, it was like – brown, a little me- a little messy. Um, I think he had like blue eyes. I remember when he was getting close I guess his, I don't know his eyes stood out to me.

Law: Um, and I'm gonna kind of go back to something we talked about just a minute ago.

Quintanilla: Okay.

Law: Um, when, when you said you – I want to make sure I have this 100 percent clear.

Quintanilla: Okay.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 16

Law: It sounded like you said that he appeared desperate to you based on just all the circumstances that were going on at that moment does, is that fair?

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: I would say it is.

Law: And you um, you could see that he was saying something, right but you couldn't hear what those words were?

Quintanilla: Yeah. Yes that's correct.

Law: O-okay and so is it fair to say that um, you using the words help me is your sort of um, your thought about what he could be saying based on him appearing desperate to you and not necessarily, that's not what you heard him saying, that's just what you thought he might have been saying?

Quintanilla: That is correct.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: By his um, body movement.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Like correct, I didn't hear it.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: I – that's what it looked like.

Law: Sure and then it sounds to me like at some point he actually crossed the street and came over towards um, over towards the actual drive-thru obviously because he came to...

Quintanilla: ...uh-huh...

Law: ...the car in front of you. Uh –

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: When he was across the street your, your field of view or your vantage point was, were you just looking through uh, your vehicle out your window on the passenger

1210.18tda

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 17

side or were you looking out through any of your mirrors or how were you looking at him?

Quintanilla: I could see him directly through my passenger side window.

Law: Okay and I, I'm assuming that's – this whole thing was fairly alarming to you with your child in the backseat and you were wondering if this guy was going to come over to you guys?

Quintanilla: Correct and um, yeah.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: So at some point you are in the drive-thru and you think you're about three cars back from the uh, the ordering window or the, where, where the sign is where you order through the microphone?

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Um, and he approaches the car directly in front of you?

Quintanilla: Yes.

Law: Okay and that's the woman that's in the white sedan with the curly hair and glasses?

Quintanilla: Yes.

Law: Okay and you, did you ever get her name?

Quintanilla: I did not.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: No, no. She um, (unintelligible) I hope she's okay, I, if I didn't have my, my kid in the car I would've stayed and I...

Law: ...sure...

Quintanilla: ...would've made sure the ambulance checked on her because that's just how hysterical she was.

Law: Do you know if the police ever spoke with her?

1210.18da

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 18

Quintanilla: I have no idea because I left the scene right when –

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: Uh, as soon as we could get through the drive-thru I was outta there.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: I, I just wanted to get home.

Law: You said that her windows were, on her vehicle.

Quintanilla: Hers were clear.

Law: They, they were clear and it, it appeared to you...

Quintanilla: ...um-hm...

Law: ...that her window, all of her windows were up or you said she was having a conversation with this person, right?

Quintanilla: Oh her win- when uh, I can't say um, with confidence that her passenger window was up.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But it, but uh, definitely her driver's side and the other uh, window was, were up.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, it looked like it because she was, she was listening to the guy 'cause, you know hands were on the steering wheel and everything and it's like – I mean at this point there's nowhere for us to go, you know.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: Like we just have to go through the drive-thru and um, and she acknowledged this man.

Law: You're stuck there basically.

Quintanilla: 'Cause yeah 'cause she did look at him and she's just like nodding her head, I can see her like movements. She's like nodding her head, you know like – it was um, but um...

Law: ...could you hear what he was saying to her?

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 19

Quintanilla: Oh no.

Law: Okay. But you could tell...

Quintanilla: ...no.

Law: That they were having some sort of dialog?

Quintanilla: Yeah, I don't think, I don't know if she said anything back to him, it was just him just talking.

Law: Okay but you –

Quintanilla: Talking by her passenger window.

Law: Okay and how long do you think that, that transpired? Bef-before he, he walked away?

Quintanilla: Oh man, it would've been, gosh I don't know because it was right after he talked to her.

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: That he went to the middle of the street and then it all went down.

Law: And when you say he walked back out...

Quintanilla: ...so it would've been...

Law: ...into 103rd, is that right?

Quintanilla: Yup and then that's when he stopped in the middle of the street um, and traffic came. So it would've been – I'm so bad with time but –

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: It would've been a few minutes before the cops showed up. I don't – I can't guarantee, I'm, I – yeah. I just lost track of all time when it all happened.

Law: Sure. Did it appear though he continued his, his activity that he was doing on the other side of the street earlier where he was walking out into traffic and st- you know?

Quintanilla: Yup.

Law: Okay.

1210.18da

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 20

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: And –

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: So ultimately that, that activity continued until uh –

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: The police arrived, is that?

Quintanilla: That's correct.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: And had you guys moved any, any spaces in the drive-thru at all or were you guys just literally in a standstill?

Quintanilla: When um, I'm trying to think. Uh, no we were at a standstill. The only time, we moved up by like one car.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: So the lady in the white car in front of me would've been next to order if the car in front of her would've gone.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But we never made it to that point because um, so when um, when he was shot um, at that point I then had to look through my back window.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: That's when I saw everything. So everything before everything happened I was looking through my passenger window.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: My front window but then uh, once the car started honking that's when I had to look back and then that's when I saw when the cops showed up and, and, and they shot him.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 21

Law: Okay and when you were looking through your back window was that through your rearview mirror or were you turned and looking back?

Quintanilla: I was turned and looking back, I looked through my like uh, it's a wagon so I was able to see through my entire like back window.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And I had like a clear vision of it. Um, just because it was so close. I, I can't even imagine what the driver's right, that were right next to it, I can't even imagine. Oh my gosh.

Law: Sure. Um, so let's talk about what happened when uh, the, what you remember uh, when the police arrived on-scene.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: And I, I believe that you had told me earlier that you heard uh, someone um, I think you thought it was the police uh, telling this person to put their hands up and drop your weapon, is that, is that fair? I don't want to put words in your mouth.

Quintanilla: Yeah, yeah, no yeah I, I would say that's correct.

Law: And were you windows still up at that point?

Quintanilla: Eh, yup.

Law: So they were, so they were probably yelling pretty loud for you to hear that from where you were at?

Quintanilla: It was really loud, yes.

Law: Okay and where was uh, when the police arrive on-scene, to the best of your recollection, where was uh, this gentleman at?

Quintanilla: He was still in front of those two cars so he, at that moment he had still, he was still in the way for traffic to continue driving.

Law: So he was in the roadway at that time?

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: He was still in the street.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 22

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And the traffic um, you know both lines uh, were uh, a standstill.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And then I remember a cop car pulled up on the corner of like the Village Inn.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, and then, and then two rolled up uh, in the corner of uh, the Starbucks. Right before you enter, you would enter the drive-thru.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And um, and then he started moving more towards um, where the cops pulled up on uh...

Law: ...okay.

Quintanilla: On the corner of Starbucks and then um, and it's like he stopped and that's when the, you know the yelling happened and, and he didn't stop and he didn't drop the knives from his hands and that's when they shot him.

Law: Okay and the yelling you're referring to is, is the officers giving verbal commands for him to...

Quintanilla: ...yup...

Law: ...put the weapons down and put his hands up?

Quintanilla: Yup.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yeah, yeah.

Law: And was he, it sounds to me like you're saying that he was uh, moving towards the officers as you described it, towards that intersection where the officer's cars were parked.

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Is that fair?

Quintanilla: Yeah.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 23

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yeah that's fair.

Law: Did you see how close he um, came to the officers uh, before you heard the shots and did you actually see the, the officers fire their weapon or the officer fire their weapon or did you just hear it?

Quintanilla: No, yeah I saw uh, I just wasn't sure like who it was. I saw like two police officers. One had like an assault wea- it looked like an assault rifle.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And another one uh, looked like he had, was holding like a handgun.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: And then it sounded like the assault one but he was um, he was pretty, I would say he was pretty close to like the front of their vehicle. The, the cop vehicle.

Law: So the person that was shot was, had, had advanced close enough that he was at the front of their vehicle, is that, is that fair?

Quintanilla: Um-hm, yeah, yeah 'cause the cars like – the cop cars were like right at the corner and then he was shot like right there on the corner of that sidewalk.

Law: And when he was moving, he being the person that was shot, was he running, was he walking, was he?

Quintanilla: He was walking.

Law: Okay and he was walking...

Quintanilla: ...he was walking.

Law: In their direction towards them?

Quintanilla: Correct, um-hm.

Law: And, and you...

Quintanilla: ...and he was making (unintelligible) that he was making when he would like stop traffic. Like um, he, he had the knife in his hands and I, I don't know what he was saying but –

Law: Okay.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 24

Quintanilla: If he even said anything but he was –

Law: He was making a movement with the knives in his hands like he was making earlier when he would stop traffic, 'cause your phone kind of broke up.

Quintanilla: Exactly. Oh sorry, yes.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Yup that's what it was.

Law: Okay and then you said that he got fairly cl- actually got fairly close to the front of the patrol car at which point um, you saw the officer that had the rifle uh, fire his weapon, is that correct?

Quintanilla: Yup, yup, it sounded like maybe three or four bullets.

Law: Okay and then what, what did, what happened after that?

Quintanilla: Um, uh, so that um –

Law: In regards to um, we'll break it up in two different parts.

Quintanilla: Okay.

Law: Um, in regards to what, what did you see the officers do next?

Quintanilla: Uh, once they shot him and he fell to the ground I, I didn't look.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: I turned back around and it, 'cause at that point I'm like I, I just want to get out of here. But um, the lady in front of me put down her window and she was like screaming out like did they shoot him, did they shoot him? And so then that's when I put down my window and I said, I said yes and she's like – is he dead? And then that's when like, I believe the two people in front of her then got out of their cars but once, there was somebody else from like the other side. I think they were probably at the order window, I'm not sure, there was somebody else that yelled out that they did kill him and that's when the lady in front of me got out of her car and was like running towards the scene and –

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: Um, there was two other, there were two other ladies that were helping to calm her down and um, and I don't know if the officers were yelling at her because again I wasn't looking back.

1210.18da

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 25

Law: Um-hm.

Quintanilla: At this point. Um, but I did hear the officers like – stand back, stand back. And somebody yelled like, you know like pretty much get this lady before she gets shot too. Like uh, it was madness and then um, took a, a little bit to calm her down. Um, she was by herself so um – and then I remember there was a lady, she had a, it was a, like a pink top sweater I remember and, and I, and I told her because the other, other lady was consoling the lady in, in, in the white car and I said hey excuse me, I was like can you guys please help her and, and just help her get back in her car. I, I just really want to leave, I have my baby in the car.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: They said okay, you got it and then they helped her get back in the car and oh my god it was just the worst because I have to go through this dumb drive-thru line and I see this lady in front of me just bawling her eyes out and, and that was that and, and I left.

Law: And her vehicle, the lady in the white sedan, do you remember anything more about that vehicle?

Quintanilla: No other than it's white and it didn't have tinted windows and it was a sedan. I, I, no I don't remember the, the, the make of the car or anything.

Law: Okay um, so did you at some point get out of your vehicle to console her or to try and have the other uh, drivers in the drive-thru help her out or were you doing that from your vehicle?

Quintanilla: I didn't get out of my car at all.

Law: I'm sorry?

Quintanilla: Uh, I didn't get out of my car at all.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, I, I, there were two ladies that were helping console the lady in front of me and um, um, and honestly like – she was uncontrollable and um, but thankfully um, she was capable enough to get back in the car and, and, and keep moving so then we could all essentially get out of there.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: Um, and she wasn't the only person not in her car. 'Cause the other lady that was consoling her was, I believe in the car in front of her and then so um, when it

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 26

all just went down and, and that's when I told the lady in that pink sweater. And I don't know if they told the lady, you know like hey – um, we, we gotta get out of here or whatnot but I, I don't know. I don't know what was said but all I know is that it was enough for her to get in, to get back in her car and the other people did too and then we were all able to get out of there.

Law: Okay so the, other than having curly hair and glasses do you remember uh, anything about the clothing of the lady in the white sedan?

Quintanilla: I believe she was wearing like a brown jacket, it was like a long jacket. Um, and I wouldn't say her hair was like super curly, it was just kind of like, like a wavy curl but um –

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But yeah and, and she had like thin rim glasses and um, yeah.

Law: Okay. Um, and then I just want to clarify one other thing. Um, it's uh, I think you said that the lady in the white sedan uh -

Quintanilla: Um-hm.

Law: Was, was angry about the fact that the, this person had been shot by the police because she felt like maybe she could've helped him out and maybe prevented this situation from happening is, is that fair?

Quintanilla: Yeah.

Law: An-and did you get that, did you get that impression from her with, just based on how she was, how she reacted to the shooting and you, you'd seeing the earlier interaction or did you hear her saying that she felt that she could've helped him out?

Quintanilla: Oh I heard her. She was yelling it. She was just crying hysterically and, and just saying, she was just – she was just like oh, you know I could've helped him and that's what he just came to my window to say and -

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, you know he said call the cops and – and she was like he didn't hurt anybody, he wasn't doing any- he didn't harm anybody. Like she just –

Law: Sure.

1210.18ta

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 27

Quintanilla: Um, and then was just yelling like you didn't have to kill him, you didn't have to kill him and –

Law: Okay. Um, and can I ask you uh, one other little question uh –

Quintanilla: Okay.

Law: So because of the things that you heard the lady in the white sedan say and...

Quintanilla: ...yeah...

Law: ...because of the way you saw her react did that contribute to you thinking that maybe, earlier when this guy was in the street uh...

Quintanilla: ...um-hm...

Law: ...that he was um, although you couldn't hear him but that he was saying help me to some of the motorists that were going by?

Quintanilla: Yeah I think so.

Law: Okay so that, that was kind of maybe, in your mind, what made you think that's maybe what he was saying is because that's what he was, according to this lady in front of you, that's what he was telling her, is that right?

Quintanilla: No I, I personally thought that's what he was saying.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: From when I noticed him from the get-go.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Like I was in the drive-thru.

Law: Sure.

Quintanilla: And then when she happened to say all those things after the shooting happened then I was just like oh crap, like maybe that is really what he was saying.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: But again –

Law: I understand.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 28

Quintanilla: I didn't hear him, I just, yeah.

Law: Okay. I understand. And you didn't take any cell phone video of the incident?

Quintanilla: No, no.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Not at all.

Law: And you didn't make any further observations after the shooting regarding the police at the scene uh, and ultimately you called 9-1-1 after the shooting or before the shooting, I'm sorry.

Quintanilla: Uh, it was before.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: It was way before it happened.

Law: And then ultimately you had to wait and you guys just ended up driving through the drive-thru and you left the area, is that correct?

Quintanilla: That's correct. I left um, you know where you pick up your order from the drive-thru window.

Law: Yeah.

Quintanilla: I proceeded to the um, to the right because those two other entrances were then blocked off.

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: At that point.

Law: Okay. Alright is there anything else you think that we should be aware of that I haven't asked you regarding this incident that you think might – uh, be helpful for us as we look into this matter?

Quintanilla: Um, not that I can think of. Um, no um, if there is I'll, I will definitely give you a call back but –

Law: Okay.

Quintanilla: Um, no not at the moment.

1210.18tla

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 9, 2019
Page 29

Law: Okay. And uh, and tell me how you say your name one more time, AMARYLLIS?

Quintanilla: Yes, exactly right, yes.

Law: Okay well AMARYLLIS I really appreciate you spending 45 minutes..

Quintanilla: ...yes (unintelligible).

Law: Forty-five minutes with me on the phone and uh, and taking time to talk about this and I know that this...

Quintanilla: ...yeah of course.

Law: This was a, a difficult thing for you to see and I'm, I'm glad that uh, uh, you and your daughter are safe and uh, don't hesitate to contact me...

Quintanilla: ...thank you...

Law: ...at any point if you...

Quintanilla: ...okay...

Law: ...have any additional information or you feel like you just need to talk about it, okay?

Quintanilla: Okay, cool, I really appreciate that, thank you so much.


Law: Yeah, you bet, you have a nice...

Quintanilla: ...and again if you have any questions then please feel free to reach out.

Law: Okay sounds good, we'll do.

Quintanilla: Okay, thank you.

Law: Bye-bye.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121119 / 1216 T. Bradshaw 

1210.18da

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596329) INTERVIEW WITH ROBERT VERVLOET 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
ROBERT VERVLOET**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

McDaniel: This is Detective Eric McDaniel with the Cold Case homicide Unit. It is December 8th, 2019, at about 1636 hours. We're at the officer involved shooting at 103 and Washington and we are in my unmarked police vehicle interviewing an eye witness um, first name is ROBERT, I'm gonna have uh, ROBERT again spell his last name uh, for the recording.

Vervloet: VICTOR, ECHO, ROMEO, VICTOR, LIMA, OSCAR, ECHO, TANGO.

McDaniel: Thank you and also present is Detective uh, Michael Greenlee, what's your DPST Mike?

Greenlee: 50623.

McDaniel: Okay so as we were walking over to my car you uh, indicated you were at the Starbucks.

Vervloet: Yes.

McDaniel: Can you just run me thought what, where you were standing and what you saw.

Vervloet: Okay um, best way to describe it.

McDaniel: Sure.

Vervloet: Drawing, I'm, I'm, I'm visual. Wait, wait, wait –

McDaniel: Oh that's a great – I never sit back here. I'm sure it's on the side there somewhere, we'll get it going here. Uh –

Greenlee: You want a light?

McDaniel: Yeah they're on your left side there, like maybe on the uh, windshield wiper thing.

Vervloet: The headlights or the uh –

McDaniel: Here you go, we're gonna –

Vervloet: I used to sell cars and I – (laugh) so I was I haven't been in a car, new car in a while, okay so here we go. Um – intersection, alright. Starbucks building, drive-up window, okay. I was right next to the window.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: I'd just placed my order and was turned around and was talking to my newfound friend in line with me.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: Okay. Charcoal gray pickup truck right here, another vehicle behind it and then another vehicle in this position. Uh, the truck had a, a truckers horn, like, you know non- non-legit (laugh) right, okay. Huge honk. I was like holy shit, right.

McDaniel: Right.

Vervloet: Turned around, saw the gentleman in question walk right in front of the truck. Driver came to a halt, heard some screaming from him, get out of my way, come on guy get out of my way. He hesitated, he started walking across the street towards us. Second car pulled up and he stopped right in front of that car and that individual, you know st-started freaking out and whatnot. Okay so first police car pulled in somewhere in here, second police car pulled in somewhere in here. The, the Escape, okay.

First officer got out and started approaching the ve- the individual. This car had moved out of the way so it was just him and –

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: Right um, and so uh, this officer, this vehicle officer was the one who was making the verbal commands uh, the Escape officer uh, got out of his vehicle, didn't hesitate, took out a, hi-his uh, rifle, his 15. Oh you guys use 16's, no you guys use 15's. Um, anyway so he turned around and had the, the weapon drawn, aimed off the door line. So he was using the door as a support, alright. So the, the open door was between him and individual.

The second individual um, was yelling at the person to stop and not come further. That was distinctly said and heard. I couldn't hear what the, the individual was saying just because he was, you know projecting, if he said anything but, 'cause I couldn't hear it 'cause of the officers. But from this point to the face plant right here was barely 30 seconds.

McDaniel: Okay, okay and um, did you, I guess before I ask you questions did you have any more to add?

Vervloet: Um, no just uh, if, if I remember anything off your questions I'll completely fill in.

121016mc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

McDaniel: Sure, sure. So over here where the fellow walks out in front of the truck, is this the post office parking lot?

Vervloet: Yes.

McDaniel: Okay and then um, so when, when he crosses in front does the truck keep going?

Vervloet: The, the truck stopped briefly. I mean –

McDaniel: But, but after he gets by.

Vervloet: Yeah he –

McDaniel: He, he's outta there?

Vervloet: Yeah he –

McDaniel: Then this next car leaves.

Vervloet: Okay.

McDaniel: Is that right?

Vervloet: That's correct.

McDaniel: Okay and then when um, what'd you see as far as this fella? Does he have any weapons in his hands?

Vervloet: Well I, I couldn't see. I, I couldn't see any weapons.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: But um, th-the one thing is that there was no pointing at the officers.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: Those, okay, I'll stop here for a second. Um, my background is actually in weapons training. I've been asked by both the US Army and the US Marine Corp to rewrite their training manuals to improve battlefield legality. So this is something that is like I – going into mode.

Um, there was no threat other than not stopping to walk and from the time, the, the fir- the first thing that scared the hell out of me was the officer, the first thing was that, was the ar- the rifle out.

McDaniel: Okay.

121016mc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Vervloet: Okay, there was, there was no rushing, this gentleman was not running at him. He, he didn't stop walking but there was, the time between that, that's my concern is that there's no negotiation other than told not to stop, there was no uh, no threat on the other, the, the officers are like, you know I will shoot if you do not stop. I heard none of that and as I said it was 30 seconds, start to stop.

McDaniel: What, what did you hear the officers saying to him?

Vervloet: Oth- the, the officer on the first vehicle was just telling him not to, to stop and not come any further.

McDaniel: Okay, you didn't hear him say drop anything?

Vervloet: I didn't, that, no 'cause if, it's – it was, I didn't hear him say drop anything, I, as I said I took, 'cause my thing is is that, you know what, if you're told to stop, stop.

McDaniel: Right, sure, sure.

Vervloet: Okay so that was, that was the crossing the line of the individual. That's when it got scared. But the other side of the coin is is that there was no negotiation, there was no s- the, the first weapon drawn was the rifle and nothing else. So there's no beanbag rounds, there's no taser rounds, I mean that's what the public's gonna say, why didn't you, why didn't you, why didn't you? The door was between was him and suspect, the individual was going towards the individual in Esc- I mean walking towards the rifle. Alright um, the other officer had plenty of time, since he was the one in the most open field of use of hands and body.

McDaniel: Right.

Vervloet: Could've done anything else since that was his focus.

McDaniel: Now –

Vervloet: There's no flanking maneuver.

McDaniel: From your vantage point I, I can't, I haven't been at the Starbucks in a while, are there any hedge rows there or –

Vervloet: No, no it's just a, it's, it's, I mean that's just it, it, it's – it, it was just an open view.

McDaniel: But your view was...

Vervloet: ...yeah my, my view was um, I mean...

McDaniel: ...so you could see his hands?

121016mc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Vervloet: Right, I could see his hands, it was um, he was coming almost directly straight at me from the parking lot that he came out of on the, on the, the Village Inn and then the post office. Trucks honked, I turned around, I had a full view of the individual, the trucks and him screaming at him, get out of his way. He walked in front of the second car and I saw that he wasn't moving in front of the second car. Within seconds first police vehicle showed up, seconds later a second vehicle showed up. The, as I said the Escape driver without hesitation drew his rifle. First officer, I don't remember, I wasn't in, seeing in, in the hands. Heard the fi- heard, as soon as I heard the first shot my first concern was friendly fire and everybody 'cause the, he was literally pointing in the direction of the cars waiting in line to get around the thing. So that was like guys go. (laugh). But um, that was ca- I mean that was my, my concern was, you know -

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: He stayed around. But as I said, timeframe, 30 seconds max.

McDaniel: How far do you think the subject was when he got shot? How far from the police officer?

Vervloet: I'm gonna say probably - uhh - he was in front of the hood, I mean there was, there was a good uh, he, after shot took three or four steps and then went down. Face first.

McDaniel: Okay so, so but the distance be-

Vervloet: Between the sh-shooting was, was, was readily three to four body lengths I'm gonna say.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: I mean if I'm looking at the guy, I don't know how tall he is.

McDaniel: Right.

Vervloet: But he was, he was at, from my vantage point of the window, if you stand right there you can, where the, the - I use the, the, for the original one uh, the - uh, restaurant sign. Okay as my 12, alright coming straight at me, there was no hesitation. There, there's things on the outside but then there's the, the entry way for the, to pull in, I mean he was shot right at, I'm trying to use this as kind of the thing was, you know the driveway.

McDaniel: Uh-huh.

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Vervloet: Right, to come in. He was sh- he, he was first sh- the first shots I heard was just after crossing where the cars would come in.

McDaniel: Okay the, like a driveway...

Vervloet: ...the driveway, right at the corner of the driveway, right and then from there um, he took a, you know the, told not to stop or told to stop. Um, don't come any further and he kept coming further past the line of, of the, of the, what I could see from my clock the uh, right before the uh, sidewalk started for the, the driveway to come in. Shots were fired and then he took a couple steps forward and then went down on his face.

McDaniel: Okay when, so when, at any point like what's your vantage point when he's approaching the officers? Are you seeing his side, his back, his front?

Vervloet: I'm the, I'm the side. I had full side view.

McDaniel: Full side view?

Vervloet: Yes.

McDaniel: And, and at any point did you lose sight of his hands or the front of his body?

Vervloet: No, no.

McDaniel: So through this whole thing you could...

Vervloet: ...yeah I could see him in front of the first car, I could saw him in front of the second car.

McDaniel: But you saw the front of him though, like his hands?

Vervloet: Like him coming at me, yes.

McDaniel: No, no, no, no - I, I mean - I'm sorry we'll get this right.

Vervloet: That's alright.

McDaniel: Um, so when he's advancing towards the officers what, what's your, what's your viewpoint on him? Are you -

Vervloet: He's going right across where the cars come in.

McDaniel: I, I, I get that but since this isn't to scale -

Vervloet: Yeah um, it's probably 12:00, maybe 1:00 o'clock.

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

McDaniel: Okay but then he's moving forward.

Vervloet: Right.

McDaniel: And so during this whole time do you have um, visuals on his hands?

Vervloet: Yes, yes.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: There was at no point, at no point was anything, 'cause that was my first concern is holy shit what's this guy doing.

McDaniel: Yeah.

Vervloet: And it, there was nothing, it, his, his actions were um, like non defined. He was just kind of aimlessly stopping, looking at the people. Um –

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: He, his hands were all on the sides and that was my first thing was if he's gonna point then I was gonna get the other people out even fast. (laughing)

McDaniel: But –

Vervloet: Right, but there was nothing, he never brought any type of distinct actions that I could see to visually threaten.

McDaniel: Where, where were his hands as far as, were they down at his sides, were they?

Vervloet: They, they're more outside his out – I mean I, I, I the, my, my visual profile is I never saw any a- arm sticking straight so if they were at the side, you know relaxed, whatever there was, I never saw him bring anything up, like holding a weapon or a knife...

McDaniel: ...well but, but that's, that's what I'm getting at though.

Vervloet: Yeah.

McDaniel: Is that when, when his hands were down at his sides could you see his hands?

Vervloet: I could, yes but nothing in them.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: You know.

121016mc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: I mean I, I, someone said that the individual had a knife but there's nothing in there that I saw.

McDaniel: You didn't see anything in his hands?

Vervloet: No I didn't see, yeah.

McDaniel: They were down by his sides?

Vervloet: Yeah.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: Yeah.

McDaniel: Okay, yeah that's all I'm trying to uh...

Vervloet: ...yeah...

McDaniel: ...clear up here. Okay um -

Vervloet: And then from that time to, from stop do- stop, you know don't come any closer um, was fractions of a second before the first shot fired.

McDaniel: Okay and so what'd you think the distance was when he shot the first? Was that the three body lengths?

Vervloet: Yeah.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: Yeah he probably took -

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: He probably took about two or three steps, you know forward and then went down.

McDaniel: Got it, okay, okay. Did you have anything Mike?

Greenlee: Uh, just on that when you said that he stopped, don't, you know don't come any further, you know don't come any closer, did they, did he continue to walk towards the officers?

121016mc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Vervloet: Yes that's, and that's when I went oh shit um, kind of thing.

Greenlee: And could you hear anything he was saying, the subject?

Vervloet: No, no and that's just it, that was my frustration. I heard what the officers were saying to him, you know wi-within, you know the, the adrenaline levels. Um, I was, I was listening for – you know stop (laughing) right.

Greenlee: Yeah.

Vervloet: Um, I don't remember hearing him told to drop anything so I don't, you know that's my reference point of not knowing what was in his hands um, but I never saw his hands from his visual side profile up with a visual threat of holding a gun or, you know you're gonna hold a knife, you're not gonna hold it by your side.

Greenlee: Yeah.

Vervloet: Right, so there was nothing that said that that individual was a threat to the officer.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: And so that, that was my window of, of assessment was to say okay this guy's just, you know – you know obviously disabled mentally or whatever.

McDaniel: Right.

Vervloet: Whatever's going on. Um, you know you don't go jump out in front of cars and, you know run around the street like that so I was like okay what's going on? And then when I saw the first car pull out, officer come out, second car pull up, the Escape, that officer bringing out the weapon, I just kind of went okay now what's happening. And then when the first, when that first...

Greenlee: ...you saw the one officer with the rifle did you, did you see what the other officer, if the other officer was, did he, was he holding any weapons or?

Vervloet: I don't remember him holding a weapon specifically. I just remember him doing the primary talking and telling the individual not to shoot. Or not to shoot but to, not to proceed.

Greenlee: And how far, and just from, just remind me, at this point in time when you were hearing the interaction between the officers and the subject how far away were you?

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Vervloet: Maybe 40, 50 feet. I was, like I said I was right at the window, just finished ordering my drink.

Greenlee: Maybe 40 to 50 feet?

Vervloet: Yeah to the, I'm, I'm guessing a motorhomes length but it's probably a little bit longer than that so in that pocket.

Greenlee: An-and were you, was there anyone else ar- like next to you at that time when you were –

Vervloet: Uh, there was a gentleman, you know the, the one with the Ron Tonkin, you know was just right behind me ordering and I used to work for Ron Tonkin so we kind of started up our conversation.

Greenlee: Okay.

Vervloet: And so he was, I was, windows, if this is the window of the, of the restaurant.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Vervloet: He was standing right where you're sitting. I was standing to the side waiting for him to walk up and order so I was talking with him, hey I used to work for Ron Tonkin, sold Toyota's, you know that kind of crap.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Vervloet: And then honk, I didn't have to turn more than a degree or two to see the truck, to see the individual standing there and starting, you know interfering with traffic flow. I just kind of went okay this is gonna be one of those kind of scenes and then once, as I said, once the rifle came out it was like oh boy.

McDaniel: And, and I assume – oh I'm sorry Mike, go ahead.

Greenlee: Oh no, no you can –

McDaniel: I assume you couldn't see his left hand or could you?

Vervloet: No.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: I saw a...

McDaniel: ...'cause you got a profile of –

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Vervloet: Yeah a side profile of his right side.

McDaniel: Okay. I'm sorry Mike, go ahead.

Greenlee: No, no that's perfect, so you could kind of see more of his, the right side of his body?

Vervloet: Yeah I, yeah I just saw his slender side as far as, you know side profile.

Greenlee: Okay and did you hear anyone else, like sometimes when, you know you can overhear you can hear other people talking or might say they might've seen or heard or so could you hear anyone else say anything? Was anyone else talking around you while this was happening?

Vervloet: (Deep breath) No, no. Um, not until after, you know after everything had settled. I mean people, I would, I just, as I said the first thing was the individual.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Vervloet: The honk caught my attention, two officer cars pulling up and then just had the once, the, the rifle came out um, I was trying to pay as much attention as I could (unintelligible) I said, I heard him say not to, you know proceed.

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Vervloet: Um, I only had a side profile, this arm so to speak, so –

Greenlee: Right.

Vervloet: That, that was all I had, I didn't know if he had a weapon um –

Greenlee: Okay, you said don't proceed, any other things that the officer was saying?

Vervloet: Just from – no, I mean I, I don't really have the recalling, my brain was listening for, you know –

Greenlee: Um-hm.

Vervloet: Are you, is this guy going forward or not, that was kind of my stop point.

Greenlee: Right.

Vervloet: And then uh, once he said don't proceed um, it was not seconds afterwards until that first shot fired.

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Greenlee: Okay. Was anyone uh, recording this or did you see anyone with cell phone video?

Vervloet: No, no. Uh, well people taking pictures after the fact but nothing duration in-between for –

Greenlee: Okay, it just helps get us a full picture.

Vervloet: No, no I, I fully agree. I and I fully understand.

Greenlee: Okay, alright.

McDaniel: Did you, did you have anything we're not asking that you wanted to add?

Vervloet: Well - do – given the situation, I didn't see a weapon in his left hand so that aspect of the conv- of, I don't know.

McDaniel: Well you didn't see his left hand, right?

Vervloet: No I did not see his left hand.

McDaniel: Okay I just want, alright.

Vervloet: Right, my cr- my only thing was from first honk to face plant was barely 30 seconds and I don't suffer from timeframe adjustment. It was (snap of fingers) walk, no different than a regular walk, stop in front of the truck, keep walking, stop that car, st- at, you know.

McDaniel: Right.

Vervloet: Kind of thing, all the, got all the way to the sidewalk and then started with the first officer, you know car stopping, first car, second car, rifle, done. Just it took w- there was no negotiations, there's no, nothing like hey buddy, you know, that kind of thing. Um, you know no uh – it, it was just, it took far too less time than could've been taken to alleviate.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: I mean that was, and then, yeah it was just – you know – and then the approach and, and, you know.

Greenlee: Would you like to elaborate on that just from what you, you say –

Vervloet: Me –

Greenlee: It take, it took far less time, what'd you mean by that? Just –

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Vervloet: Well...

Greenlee: ...whatever the...

Vervloet: ...from the time the officer, from the time the first officer got there till the time he was dead wa-was maybe five, six, seconds. I mean it, that's, that's what scared me is that um, I know you guys are, have an incredibly difficult job to do but it happened too fast before anything else could be done otherwise. Beanbag rounds, taser rounds, anything, you know if, if it was a gun I'd say fine. Whatever happens happens but if anything other than that that nobody saw a gun it, there, there wasn't enough time for any other option to play out. That's what pisses me off most. From what I saw.

McDaniel: What did you see after the shooting?

Vervloet: The um, the officer um, with the gun uh, went up to him and I mean they probably checked for a pulse or something, that was what I couldn't see. Uh, just from my vantage point.

McDaniel: Okay.

Vervloet: But uh, it was done.

McDaniel: Okay. Alrighty, you good Mike?

Greenlee: Um, yes.

McDaniel: Okay, we'll go ahead and turn the recording off now. It is 1656.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121019 / 1423 T. Bradshaw

121016emc

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596635) INTERVIEW WITH LIEN DINH-MOSS 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
LIEN DINH-MOSS**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

(Recording has Vietnamese speaking and interpreting, only the English speaking parts have been transcribed)

Slater: Alright this is Detective Slater, it is December 8th, 2019, at 4:21pm. Currently at 103rd and Stark uh, referencing Portland case number 19-420530, an officer involved shooting which occurred earlier this afternoon. I'm in my unmarked uh, detective vehicle with LIEN DINH?

Dinh-Moss: DINH-MOSS.

Slater: DINH-MOSS.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: And you understand this is being recorded?

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Okay and you're okay with that?

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Okay and also in my vehicle is LYNN's father, LOC, LOC does not speak English and you're gonna help me translate.

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: And can you just ask him if it's okay if I'm recording this?

Dinh-Moss: Okay.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Thank you. Um, and um, so what I'm, I understand I spoke to you briefly when I, when I came over and met you on the Tri-Met bus that neither you or your father, you told me you guys didn't see anything.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: You were in a vehicle at the Starbucks um, you just heard something.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Okay so why don't you tell me what uh, first just from your perspective tell me what you observed or heard.

Dinh-Moss: I heard something like very loud but I don't know what is it so I turned around. I see the cop with the gun but I don't know that the gun sound the guy never here before.

Slater: Okay so you heard a gun sound?

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: And what'd that sound –

Dinh-Moss: Really loud.

Slater: Okay how many times did you hear it?

Dinh-Moss: I hear only once.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: And you were in the, you told me you were in the Starbucks parking lot on the...

Dinh-Moss: ...yes...

Slater: ...northwest corner of that intersection.

Dinh-Moss: They try to find the Starbuck coffee.

Slater: In whose vehicle?

Dinh-Moss: My vehicle.

Slater: In your vehicle, okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: And where were you in the vehicle?

Dinh-Moss: I'm in the backseat laying down.

Slater: Laying down.

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: Were you awake or were you asleep?

Dinh-Moss: I'm sleeping.

Slater: You're sleeping, okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: And um, how long had you been there?

Dinh-Moss: Just a couple minute.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: Did you, during those couple minutes or any time between them, that time and hearing the, the uh, the gunshot did you hear or see anything going on?

Dinh-Moss: No I don't pay attention. I just hand my husband my cof- say okay can you order my coffee and I lay back down.

Slater: Okay, alright and then so you heard something real loud and looked and you saw an officer?

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: How many officers did you see?

Dinh-Moss: Four I think. They stand on the, on the corner, four.

Slater: Like four of 'em?

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Okay and you said one, you described one as having a gun?

Dinh-Moss: I saw four of 'em having the gun.

Slater: Four of them had their guns, okay.

Dinh-Moss: But I don't know who's shooting, I don't know.

Slater: Okay did you...

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Dinh-Moss: ...but I don't know that the gun sound because I never hear the gun before.

Slater: Oh okay.

Dinh-Moss: So I think it's really loud.

Slater: Yeah.

Dinh-Moss: So it kind of scare, yeah.

Slater: Okay. And did you see anybody, anybody get hit by a gun?

Dinh-Moss: I just saw somebody laying down but I don't know.

Slater: Okay and have you ever seen that person who was laying down before?

Dinh-Moss: Hm-um.

Slater: Okay. Okay and then did you see, right after you saw the four officers and their guns what'd you see happen?

Dinh-Moss: I just turn around, ask my dad, my dad said he just turned around and he say, he say he don't know what going on.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: And I try asking my husband and he talk with other officer so that we can talk that time so I go back.

Slater: So, so he talked to the officer and they had you wait?

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: But they had a few people on the line for Starbucks coffee that time too.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: Alright.

Dinh-Moss: And we know that all the street blocking up, we can't go, can't do nothing.

Slater: Is your car still in the Starbucks?

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: And what kind of car is that?

Dinh-Moss: The TC Scion.

Slater: A Scion, what color is it?

Dinh-Moss: Purple.

Slater: Purple, okay. I don't, I don't know if it's in a place you can drive off, I'll find out for you, okay. Um, are the keys still in there or do you have them?

Dinh-Moss: Oh my husband have the key.

Slater: Your husband, okay. And what's your husband's name?

Dinh-Moss: OLLIE.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah because yesterday he took from (unintelligible) coming home like what at 12:00 in the morning so I had, had one hour of was sleep today so I'm kind of tired.

Slater: I bet you are.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: Okay is there anything else you can think of that you saw or heard or anything?

Dinh-Moss: No.

Slater: That I didn't ask you about?

Dinh-Moss: No.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: And um, can you ask your, what language are you speaking?

Dinh-Moss: Vietnamese.

Slater: Um-hm, and can you ask your dad um, what he saw or heard?

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Dinh-Moss: So he say, like I, like I asked him when I laying down did you see or heard something, he said he just wha- watching the TV and his phone and all the window up. He don't know, don't hear anything until he see people on the line for coffee put their hand up, stop, so that he turned around.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: And that time he went down.

Slater: So he was on his phone and –

Dinh-Moss: Yes.

Slater: All of a sudden everyone in line has their hands up?

Dinh-Moss: Like – the one guy have to and I hold my husband like that and he don't go nowhere, stand there so they keep safe something like that.

Slater: Keep him safe?

Dinh-Moss: Yeah.

Slater: Who was? An officer or?

Dinh-Moss: No that, the one guy at the, with the coffee with my husband.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: Yes I don't his name though.

Slater: Okay. And so um, did he hear gunshots, your dad?

Dinh-Moss: No, he said no. He said the window they're all closed so he don't hear.

Slater: Okay.

Dinh-Moss: He has a ear problem because he's 70 so – and he turned back around, he don't know.

Slater: Is that what he's telling you right there?

Dinh-Moss: Yes (laugh). Yeah so he say that the guy is so, the guy from outside on the Starbuck with my husband said with their, their hand out so people can back up and I, I say keep him safe by the, by window so nothing...

Slater: ...you said, you just said have his hands up, like holding you back kind of?

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530December 8, 2019
Page 7**Dinh-Moss:** Yeah.**Slater:** Okay.**Dinh-Moss:** Yeah so that why he turn around, he look.**Slater:** Okay.**Dinh-Moss:** That's all.**Slater:** Okay so uh, your dad did not see –**Dinh-Moss:** No.**Slater:** The guy who was shot or the police or anybody?**Dinh-Moss:** No.**Slater:** Okay, okay uh, anything else you can think of?**Dinh-Moss:** Uh, he say nothing so they took car, get out of car and come over here.**Slater:** Okay.**Dinh-Moss:** And they took, go to the restroom.**Slater:** Okay, thank you.**Dinh-Moss:** No because every day afterward I go get my coffee over there, every day.**Slater:** You do?**Dinh-Moss:** Yes. Everyday.**Slater:** Where do you work?**Dinh-Moss:** I'm going uh, downtown for [REDACTED]**Slater:** Uh-huh, the [REDACTED]?**Dinh-Moss:** Yeah.**Slater:** Okay.**Dinh-Moss:** So yeah we gotta go home at 1:30 I get that close to 2:00 o'clock.**Slater:** Hm, okay.

1209.14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8


Dinh-Moss: And so I get my coffee but today I'm still in here.

Slater: You're still here.

Dinh-Moss: Not go home yet.

Slater: Okay, okay it's uh, 4:29pm, I will stop the recording.

Dinh-Moss: Alright.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121019 / 0851 T. Bradshaw 

1209,14msl

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3596637) A123872 - CD OF DINH-MOSS INTERVIEW

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A123872	DATE/TIME	12/6/19 / 1000 ^{AM} PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE	ZIP PHONE
TYPE OF INCIDENT			DELIVERING OFFICER		DPSST/ASSIGN
OFF. INV. SHOOTING			DET. M. SLATER		27192/HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN		
1111 SW 2ND AVE					
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R RECORDING OF DINH MOSS & DINH INTERVIEW				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:		<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	<input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# DATE RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> FED	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:	TIME:				

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599884) INTERVIEW WITH JACKIE BEEVER 12-12-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 12, 2019

**Interview with
JACKIE BEEVER**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019

Page 1

(Phone dialing & ringing)

Beever: Hello.

Winters: Hey is JACKIE there please?

Beever: This is she.

Winters: Hey JACKIE, Detective Winters with the Portland Police Bureau.

Beever: Hi, I was gonna call you today and my niece called me first thing, told me to give you a call.

Winters: Yup so uh, I hear that you were in the area when the uh, officer involved shooting took place on Sunday.

Beever: Right.

Winters: The uh, the 8th, I believe it is, yes.

Beever: Um-hm.

Winters: Okay so can you tell me uh, let's first get some information from you uh, how do you spell your first name?

Beever: Uh, JACQUELINE, J-A-C-Q-U-E-L-I-N-E.

Winters: And your last name please?

Beever: Uh, BEEVER, B as in BOY, E-E-V as in VICTOR, E-R.

Winters: Okay and what's your date of birth?

Beever: [REDACTED]

Winters: And what's a good address for ya?

Beever: Uh, it is uh, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

Winters: And a good phone number is the [REDACTED]

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530December 12, 2019
Page 2**Beever:** Yes.**Winters:** Okay, perfect. So tell me what you uh, saw on Sunday.**Beever:** Well um, my sister and I were coming up, I believe it was 103rd.**Winters:** Okay.**Beever:** And uh, we were gonna take a left onto Stark.**Winters:** Okay.**Beever:** And when we got there uh, my sister said gosh these police cars are going really slow, they had the SUV police uh, trucks. And all, when we saw we just stopped, everybody was stopped at the intersection because the police were all there with their lights on and everything.**Winters:** Okay.**Beever:** And um, in-between the police cars I did see a white small sedan, almost like a Ford Escort or something like that.**Winters:** Okay.**Beever:** It was in-between the police cars in the middle of the street. So I didn't know if they had that car surrounded or what the deal was, that's what it looked like, appeared at first.**Winters:** Um-hm.**Beever:** And then um, I heard officers, we had our windows up but I heard the officers say uh, stop right there, you know stop right there, put your hands up, drop it, put your hands up, stay right there, stay right there. And the next thing I saw is uh, the officer on the, the far car to the left, the police car to the left, he had his door open so he was kind of behind the door.**Winters:** Um-hm.**Beever:** And uh, on the right side of the car I could see this person, I thought it was a woman, 'cause shoulder length hair, it looked like a woman to me in a bathrobe and had a knife in their hand and they were still approaching the officer that had the rifle, the gun.**Winters:** Um-hm.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 3

Beever: And still approaching his direction, wasn't approaching to the left side of the vehicle, well it would've been, the person that was approaching it would've been their left, they were actually approaching towards the right where the officer had the gun.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: And they kept coming and kept coming and they had the final warning, you know many, many warnings. I didn't hear, I heard that there was a rumor that were some rubber bullets or whatever fired first. I didn't hear or see any of that. I just saw the person that kept uh, coming forward towards the officer and the next thing I heard was pop-pop-pop.

Winters: Okay and did you s...

Beever: ...and -

Winters: Okay, go ahead, sorry to interrupt. How far...

Beever: ...well...

Winters: ...away do you think that person got before you heard the pop-pop-pop? How close were they to the officer do you believe?

Beever: Oh gosh, like 20 feet maybe.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: If that.

Winters: Okay and could you describe the knives at all?

Beever: Uh, the knife I couldn't tell if it was a kitchen knife. It was a long blade.

Winters: It was a long blade? And do you remember...

Beever: ...yeah...

Winters: ...what hand uh, the...

Beever: ...in the left hand of the, of the uh, person that was killed.

Winters: Okay.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 4

Beever: It was in their left hand and they were coming towards the officer, coming towards where, not where we were but we were behind the, the officer that had the rifle.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: And this person just kept coming forward and coming forward and wasn't stopping. You could see that they weren't, you know that that person was not gonna stop.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: He was still coming.

Winters: And when you say coming is he running at the officers, is he walking at the officers?

Beever: Nope he was just wandering up, just, and I couldn't hear that he was saying anything. He just kept coming forward and I just kept hearing the officers sa-say stop, stop right there. Drop it, stay right there.

Winters: Okay and could you remember...

Beever: ...stop right there...

Winters: ...how his, how his hands were uh, when the subject was approaching the officers, were they up in the air like he was giving up?

Beever: No.

Winters: Was he...

Beever: ...they were kind, no, oh no not at all, not at all.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: He still had the, the knife in his left hand, it wasn't like it was raised up waist high or anything like that but he did have it clenched kind of uh, forward in front of his body a little bit.

Winters: So it was out in front of him you were saying?

Beever: No you, yeah.

Winters: Okay. And you were...

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 5

Beever: ...and it wasn't like it was up like he was stab down or anything like that but he had it in his left hand clenching it and just kept coming.

Winters: Um-hm.

Beever: So it wasn't like he had it, you know down below, it wasn't like, it didn't appear that he was giving up in any way. He just kept coming towards the officer.

Winters: Okay and after you heard the shots what did you guys do? Or what did you, and then what did you guys see?

Beever: Um, well the car um, one of the cars had already gone through the intersection 'cause we were turning left onto Glisan.

Winters: Um-hm.

Beever: I mean onto Stark.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: And um, I, I, you know a lot of times they don't want you to stand there and gawk or, or, you know hold up traffic and sit there and gawk but everybody was pretty much stopped there. So we pulled forward a little bit and just made our turn onto Stark and uh, and we were just gonna go about our business and I looked, as we made that turn to the left of, of the uh, vehicle, the officer's vehicle uh, where the person was shot I could see the person laying on the ground dead. Just dead. They were on the um, sidewalk.

Winters: They were on the sidewalk?

Beever: So by the, yeah so by the time the guy was actually coming, 'cause the guy was kind of in the middle of the street.

Winters: Um-hm.

Beever: So he kept coming towards the officer and so he got his, up to the sidewalk.

Winters: Um-hm.

Beever: Because when the officer shot him, when we made that turn we could see the person dead right there on the sidewalk on the corner there.

Winters: Okay and so your, your observation from when you saw it, you were sitting on 103rd preparing to turn uh –

Beever: Onto to Stark.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 6

Winters: Onto Stark.

Beever: Um-hm.

Winters: So, and was there any cars in front of you other than the police car and the white uh, car?

Beever: Uh, not when we progressed. There was one that, when it all started happening one just kept, went through the intersection and turned left.

Winters: Okay so you had a...

Beever: ...but other than that all the other cars were stopped. So we were right there, there was nothing –

Winters: Blocking...

Beever: ...hindering our view except for the officer's uh, SUV.

Winters: Okay and you, okay and so when you first uh, observed the subject you said he was in the street and the officer was giving him commands at that time and then you, you had said that he had turned and was on the sidewalk and still advancing uh, walking...

Beever: ...well I, I didn't see that he was on the sidewalk, the only way that I thought that he was on the sidewalk, he just kept coming towards the officer that had the door open on the left side of the vehicle that was facing.

Winters: Okay so the far, and you said earlier the far left police vehicle, the one that had the rifle out?

Beever: Right.

Winters: Okay and he was approaching...

Beever: ...correct.

Winters: And you, and was he approaching the passenger side or the driver side of that police vehicle?

Beever: He was approaching the driver's side of the police vehicle.

Winters: Where the officer...

Beever: ...which would've been he was coming, the guy with the knife, was coming towards his right but it was actually the left side.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL****Confidential Taped Statement Transcription**
Case # 19-420530**December 12, 2019**
Page 7

Winters: Okay.

Beever: Of the vehicle.

Winters: Yup.

Beever: When you're faced from the rear facing.

Winters: Perfect.

Beever: From where the officer was he kept coming.

Winters: Right.

Beever: He wasn't coming towards the officer that was on the right of the vehicle, there was two officers with their doors open on each side. The one on the left actually had the rifle and he, it was like he was approaching him, it wasn't like he was approaching straight up to the car.

Winters: Okay and you didn't hear the uh, subject say anything but you heard the officers commands numerous times, you had –

Beever: Yeah I didn't hear the subject say anything I, like I say I just thought it was a woman in a robe just wandering around with a knife. I didn't know what her agenda was or if she'd gotten out of that white car or if they just pulled her over. You know 'cause we don't, we couldn't tell what happened prior to – and at first I thought jeez that's a woman, they could've probably tased her.

Winters: Um-hm.

Beever: You know but uh, but the, the person was just like – like almost, she just kept walking, just kept walking towards the officer and walking. It wasn't like running or aggressive or had the knife up to stab to kill, but there was many, many commands made and he, the person was not stopping. They just kept coming. It was slow.

Winters: Right.

Beever: The way they were approaching but, I mean if somebody's...

Winters: ...right like...

Beever: ...approaching me with a knife like that I would still like – I wouldn't wait for them to get to me to stab me, you know.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 8

Winters: And when you're saying that are you saying like as the, in the officer's eyes of that? I mean you, if you were the officer is that what you're saying?

Beever: Oh yeah I, I don't think that the officer did anything um, inappropriate.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: I think he had somebody coming with him with a knife, they gave the guy plenty of commands and uh, the person just kept coming so as far as I, I mean maybe the guy wanted the cop to shoot him. He was clear that he just kept coming without, with, after all these commands he just kept coming.

Winters: Okay is there anything...

Beever: ...you know...

Winters: ...that I didn't ask you that you think we should know?

Beever: Um, no like I said and we just approached the intersection and went about our business we just, I, I looked over and that person was actually on the sidewalk.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: Where they'd been shot. So he progressed close enough for the officer, I think was in self-defense because he was getting closer and closer. 'Cause the sidewalk wasn't very far away from where the officer was.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: Where the person was dropped so, yeah. I mean I just look at it as if I was a police officer I, you just don't know what you're dealing with and they gave commands, command after command. Whether it's a man or a woman they kept coming towards him with a knife so –

Winters: Okay what was –

Beever: Yeah.

Winters: What's your sister's name?

Beever: My sister's name is TONI but she didn't really see. She was like I didn't see any of that. 'Cause when we pulled up and the officers were there, the one on the left hand their rifle out and, you know the one on the right I couldn't see in front of him what he had in his hand.

Winters: Um-hm.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 9

Beever: But I just remember saying to my sister, like when we first approached, I'm like oh my gosh she has a knife, she has a knife.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: And because the officers all, I could hear the commands and hear the commands but as the person walked up closer I could see that they had a knife. And I just remember saying to my sister, oh my gosh she has a knife, she has a knife.

Winters: Right.

Beever: And I'm like what's going on? So I don't know if she'd already hurt somebody or he or – like I say that's, I'm not a great witness 'cause I couldn't tell that it was a man or a woman because uh, long hair and wearing a robe so I couldn't –

Winters: Do, you are...

Beever: ...what appeared to be a robe.

Winters: You are a phenomenal witness so just, just because you...

Beever: ...oh...

Winters: ...you saw stuff, you're very detailed about what you saw so it, I mean those are the small details of if it was a man or a woman based off the hair so that's that's just fine.

Beever: yeah.

Winters: What is TONI's last name?

Beever: Her last name is HAMPTON.

Winters: HAMPTON.

Beever: H-A-M-P-T-O-N. But she, like I say she didn't really see anything. 'Cause when my niece called me TONI's like well I didn't see what you saw.

Winters: No, were, were you...

Beever: ...you know she –

Winters: In the driver's seat or the passenger seat?

Beever: No I was in the passenger seat.

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 10

Winters: Passenger seat, okay.

Beever: So I was in a position that I could look and move around and, you know kind of see a little bit better.

Winters: Okay, perfect.

Beever: But uh, I, and she's, my sister is like when she's driving she kind of likes to just go about her business.

Winters: Yeah.

Beever: So she was more irritated about having to stop and keep going than, than really seeing what was going on. You know she couldn't see from her side. From her, 'cause she was in the driver's side so she couldn't see what I saw.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: The person first approaching with the knife so she really didn't see that. And she was driving when I said that the, that the person was dead on the sidewalk there, she didn't see that either.

Winters: Okay. So –

Beever: Well –

Winters: Well thank you for your time um –

Beever: Sure.

Winters: What will happen probably is I will wr- what will happen is I will write this up, it will be part of the investigation and you'll probably be contacted and served a subpoena by the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office to come down and testify about what you saw in uh, grand jury. Uh, and I don't know when that will be, it will be in the next, you know we- couple, like six to seven weeks probably before you have to come down and do that.

Beever: Well I will tell you that my sister and I are going to Cabo January 11th through like the 28th or something.

Winters: Oh no worries and we will work that out with uh, and you'll be able to...

Beever: ...okay.

Winters: Work that out with the, with the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office. So-

1212.7wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 12, 2019
Page 11

Beever: Okay.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: Alright like I said I, I don't know if I'm helpful or not because if the person can't what the (laugh) what the other person looked like, whether it was a man or a woman, I didn't think I'd be a very good witness, yeah.

Winters: No you're totally perfect, so – well thank you for your time and uh, have a good day.

Beever: Yeah.

Winters: Okay.

Beever: Alrighty, thank you so much.

Winters: Yeah, bye.

Beever: You take care.

Winters: Yeah, bye.

Beever: Bye-bye.

(Call disconnected)

Winters: It's uh, December 12th, 2019, approximately 9:40pm, (you said pm again!) conclusion of the interview related to officer involved shooting 19-420530, thanks.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121219 / 1746 T. Bradshaw 

1212.7wwi

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599913) INTERVIEW WITH VEUKI MOALA 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
VEUKI MOALA**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Moala: I don't know if this might help.

Moore: Well yeah, ev-everything helps.

Moala: Oh okay.

Moore: Uh, so let me just start this off, this is Detective Moore, number 42576 and I'm here with Detective Samora.

Samora: 51733.

Moore: And this is regarding case number 19-420530. And I'm speaking with, what's your name?

Moala: VEUKI MOALA.

Moore: Okay and you're, you're aware this is being recorded and you're okay with that?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Okay and how do you spell your name?

Moala: V-E-U-K-I.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: M-O-A-L-A.

Moore: Do you have a middle name or is that your full name?

Moala: That's it.

Moore: Okay and what's your date of birth?

Moala: Um [REDACTED]

Moore: So [REDACTED]

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Alright and a good address for you?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Moala: [REDACTED]

Moore: And what's a good phone number for you?

Moala: [REDACTED]

Moore: So tell me what you saw or heard.

Moala: Okay um, first of all, so I was coming from that side.

Moore: So you were –

Moala: Uh, on 112th from Division.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: So I came by and I saw cops in, in the light right here, let two car come in, police cars.

Moore: Okay so you were, you were stopped at 103rd and uh, Washington here?

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: Facing northbound? Facing this way?

Moala: Yeah there's a, so the cops was in front of me.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: Uh, and then so they left their light on over here and they pass over here, they turn it off. So they turn it on back on, on the light. Their light.

Moore: So their overhead lights?

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: So as soon as they get there right away um, I saw the guy, so they get out their car.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: So there was a car in front of me so I was right there. So they get out their police cars.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: And then I saw the guy walk towards them with a knife.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: Put it up the knife and the cops keep saying put down the knife, you know, you know –

Moore: So you could hear the, what the police were saying?

Moala: Yeah I hear the cops, yeah.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: They, they keep yelling at him because it's just like this, but as soon as they park their car the, the, the guy walking towards them.

Moore: And, and when this happened did you pull forward now, were you up here somewhere or were you still back?

Moala: Yeah I was in the middle of the street.

Moore: Oh okay.

Moala: Right here.

Moore: So you were, you were in the middle of –

Moala: Of.

Moore: Uh, 103rd and Stark?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: So you were like right behind the police cars?

Moala: Right in the middle and I stop all the traffic.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: So the, the, the car was right there on the line and I was in the middle. There was another car in front of me.

Moore: Okay.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Moala: But I just, I saw the guy walk towards the, the cops.

Moore: Okay um, can you describe, so, so tell me what you, you heard the police say again?

Moala: Um, man I – I was in my car but I, I –

Moore: Oh okay.

Moala: I hear them, I know I'm, they, they keep telling him to, to put the knife down and, and, you know get back or lay down. But he keep walking towards them and raise up the hand with the knife.

Moore: Can you describe the knife to me?

Moala: Oh it, it was just a small knife. Um –

Moore: Like a...

Moala: ...sharp knife.

Moore: Like a, a, like a fixed blade or a folding type knife, could you tell?

Moala: Oh it, it was a fixed blade, it was a one-straight knife.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: And you're holding your hands out um, estimating it was probably about –

Moala: Probably I, I have a feeling...

Moore: ...eight –

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: Eight to 10 inches long total?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: And that's just the blade or the whole thing, handle included:

Moala: That's the how- I think that's the, including the handle.

Moore: Okay and so you could clearly see the knife?

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Moala: Yes I saw the knife that he holding on his hand.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: But he keep walking towards the cops.

Moore: And what...

Moala: ...the car.

Moore: What, what pace would you say he was walking towards them?

Moala: On, on, um, man – I think he get close to the cars about 10 feet.

Moore: Okay and was he...

Moala: ...when they...

Moore: ...was he walking quickly or?

Moala: Oh um, he, he keep walking, he's not running or – but no more.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: So, yeah. Man I was, I was so surprised that he keep walking.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: Towards the cops with the knife.

Moore: So, so and when you say he was walking towards the cops then that means he was walking –

Moala: This way.

Moore: So you're pointing southbound?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Okay. So you're estimating that when the, when the police first pulled up to talk to him where do you think he was standing?

Moala: Um, I, I just saw the guy that, when they pull, when they get out the car when I was in the middle.

Moore: Um-hm.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Moala: So and then he keep walking, I think at least about – man uh, eight feet and he not even stop before they uh, shot him.

Moore: And what, so, so you're saying that he didn't stop at all?

Moala: No.

Moore: Until...

Moala: ...yeah...

Moore: ...he was shot?

Moala: Yeah, so they keep telling him to stop but he keep walking at least up to what, eight feet.

Moore: Did you hear, did it, did you hear or see that it appeared that he was saying anything to the police back?

Moala: I, I did not, I did no hear.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: He just, he just – keep pointing and like I, I thought he's mental stuff with him.

Moore: What, and what made you think he was, he had mental issues?

Moala: Just the way how I look at him.

Moore: Uh-huh.

Moala: His uh, face and the way how he – I, I don't know.

Moore: How would you describe his demeanor? Did he seem angry or normal or?

Moala: Oh man he just looked lost.

Moore: Okay. And what, what about him looked lost?

Moala: He's just like, oh man, like confused.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: Um – just something that happened, something wrong with him. Some – I don't know.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Moore: Okay but and you, you said as he's walking towards the officers he held...

Moala: ...yeah...

Moore: ...the knife out.

Moala: The knife up, yeah.

Moore: So he raised it up?

Moala: No, no like this, he not raise it up that high but he holding like this.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: On the side like he walking.

Moore: Okay so he's...

Moala: ...instead of holding down he raised it up.

Moore: He, so he raised it up to about...

Moala: ...yeah...

Moore: ...to about his head height you're saying?

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: In his left hand, is it?

Moala: On the left hand, yeah, that hand, yeah.

Moore: In his left hand, okay.

Moala: This is uh, he was on there so I want to, yeah on the left hand.

Moore: Can you describe him for me, what he was wearing or what he looked like?

Moala: Um, he's white um, he wear hoodys, a, a jacket, a pants, a long pants.

Moore: Do you know colors of any of that?

Moala: Man, I don't know even concentrate on that.

Moore: Yeah.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Moala: But I record a little video when I, so as soon as I, they shoot the stuff so the traffic has to go, the police said let me go, to go. So I back up and go in and I, and I make a little recorder.

Moore: What, what was this after?

Moala: After the shootings.

Moore: After, okay, okay.

Moala: Um – it's right here. I, I record a little bit. It was after the shooting. I came back and turned in the um, the coffee shop.

Moore: Okay how uh (video playing in background) –

Moala: I was in the back of that car.

Moore: Okay how long would you estimate you took this video after the, the – shots happened?

Moala: Yeah – um, so this one right here um, maybe um, seven, five minute.

Moore: Okay is that, I just want to know, 'cause the recorder cant' see, it's not a camera so –

Moala: Yeah it's about five minute.

Moore: The video, the video you're showing me is of uh, you've got some police officers and it looks like AMR is treating uh –

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: The person on the ground.

Moala: It's about five, seven minute after the shooting was, 'cause I was still, after the shooting I was stand right there.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: And then the cops want me to move over. About five minute.

Moore: Um, how many, how many shots did you hear?

Moala: Two.

Moore: You just heard two shots?

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Could you tell what kind of a gun they came from?

Moala: Um, I saw the, the, because I saw the police, the guy and the, and the cops.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: That when he get out the, on his stuff he comes with the long gun.

Moore: Like a, a rifle?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: How would you des- what color was the rifle?

Moala: Black.

Moore: Black? Okay um, is there anything else you, you note about it? Did it lo- did it look like a part- a particular type of gun that you're aware of?

Moala: No not, I don't, I don't know.

Moore: You don't know?

Moala: Yeah I just sort of, it was a long, the long gun.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: And then they, after the shootings I, there was another cops car right there so the guy come out. So I don't know if either him or that guy that was doing the shootings. So I don't know who was it but –

Moore: Okay and so you didn't see a particular officer shoot, you just heard gunshots?

Moala: No 'cause they both pointing the gun over there.

Moore: Right.

Moala: I don't know which gun they were shooting.

Moore: Okay, okay um, and you just heard two gunshots you said?

Moala: Two gunshots, yeah. Pow-pow.

Moore: Okay so in like close succession, bang-bang?

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Moala: Yes, yes.

Moore: Okay. Um, Shaye do you have anything right now? I'm, I'm thinking.

Samora: Yeah, no so you were following the police and you're coming up, this is 103rd?

Moore: Yeah.

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Okay so you were coming up 103rd and you're behind 'em, right?

Moala: One of the car, so there's a car before me.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: You know you see the video that I show you the car.

Moala: Yeah.

Samora: Yeah.

Moala: Yeah that car.

Moore: Okay.

Samora: And so uh, they turn on their lights to get through this intersection behind us which is Stark.

Moala: Yes.

Samora: A hundred and third and Stark and you continue to follow?

Moala: And they, yeah.

Samora: Behind them and then where do, where does that police car stop? The one that's in front of you?

Moala: One by the, by the light, you know the post.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And one in the middle. There was three of them.

Samora: Okay so they're all kind of in the front right there?

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Okay and where, and, and I'm pointing to the street here on 103rd, where are you parked in the street? Are you –

Moala: I was in the middle of the street.

Samora: You're in the – so –

Moala: On the, on, on this, in the section lane right here.

Samora: So where that RV is? This, that's kind of the lane?

Moala: Yeah but I –

Samora: That you're in?

Moala: Right in the middle.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: On the, on, incoming traffic. So I stop all the traffic.

Moore: Oh so you stood, you were in the center lane here of 103rd but you were in the middle of Stark?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Or in the middle of the intersection?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Oh okay so you were right in the middle.

Moore: So you were stopping traffic you said?

Moala: Yeah because the car, the cops they, they stop in front of us so we can't go through.

Moore: Um-hm.

Samora: Okay.

Moore: Oh I see, okay.

Moala: So I was in the middle of the, of Stark Street.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Moore: Okay.

Samora: Okay.

Moore: Okay.

Samora: And where is the gentleman when you are in the middle of the intersection where is the gentleman with the knife?

Moala: He was on the left side.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: Um, on the sidewalk.

Samora: On the sidewalk?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Okay.

Samora: Um, is he on the north side of the street?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: By the Starbucks, right around that area?

Moala: Yes, walking towards uh, the Stark Street.

Samora: So he's walking south, does he walk into the intersection, do you see him walk...

Moala: ...no, no, no he was walking on the sidewalks.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: Um -

Samora: Okay.

Moala: On the side of the st- where he die.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: Uh, towards, because there was a cop's car was right there, he walked towards them.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Samora: Okay and are, I mean what time of day did this happen? It's like 1:00? 1:30?

Moala: No 1:00 um, so I, I left from the house about one um, so my church get off at 12:00 uh, I come off at one, it's about one, man 1:30, 1:40.

Samora: Okay, okay so it's in the afternoon, are there people out walking about in here do you know –

Moala: There was a lady was, there's no, I did not see people but there was a lady on Starbuck was trying to come towards the cops and the cops said to get back.

Samora: Okay, okay so you did see other people?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Other than him kind of in that area?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Okay and so you said you noticed that, you know the cops get there and they're telling him to stop.

Moala: Yes.

Samora: And what did you say, to drop the knife? Or?

Moala: Uh, I, I mean they keep yelling at –

Samora: Okay.

Moala: I mean my English is not that -

Samora: Okay.

Moala: But I know they, they trying to tell him to stop and, and get back to his knees.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: But –

Samora: And you stay in your car?

Moala: I was in my car.

Samora: Okay are your windows up or down?

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Moala: Man I don't know, was half, it was cold. Yeah.

Samora: Okay so a, it might've been a little bit down so you could hear? Um, did you have music going or anything?

Moala: No.

Samora: Okay um, and uh, you, you hear cops yelling at him and he says he's still, moves forward?

Moala: He's still walking towards the cops.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And put up the knife. You know sometimes he'd put it down here.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: But this guy he put it up right to the middle, not to the head, right here.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And walks towards the cops.

Samora: So the way that you're kind of showing me there is he's holding the –

Moala: Holding of the hand...

Samora: ...the knife kind of down, initially its down by his legs, like he's walking like holding it down but then he picks it up.

Moala: He picks it, he, when he walking he still pick it up.

Samora: Okay is he pointing it at like an officer or is he just holding it like that?

Moala: No holding like this, like this.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: Like you know he – but I know he's trying to attack somebody come close to him.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: That's the feelings that how I feel, the way how he walk because they just keep telling him to stop.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Samora: Okay.

Moala: But he still keep walking.

Samora: Do you, and can you hear anything that he's saying?

Moala: No, I no hear.

Samora: Okay, is he saying something?

Moala: No.

Samora: So he, he's not even saying anything?

Moala: I, I saw him but I don't, I don't even hear what he said.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: Because I thought, I don't know.

Samora: Okay and there are other cars in front of you that are kind of blocking your full view, right?

Moala: There was one car, no but I, the car right there I saw straight what happened.

Samora: Okay so you had a clear view.

Moala: Yes.

Samora: In-between the cars?

Moala: Yeah because the car was right there, the shooting was right here, the cops car was right here.

Samora: Okay, did you see the cops do anything else prior to the shooting?

Moala: No.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: They just uh, saw him and then uh, um, they called a, I hear a, an ambulance come over.

Samora: Okay and so after the shots happened um, did you stay at the intersection?

Moala: I stay there.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 16

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And one cops they was parking right on the corner.

Samora: Um-hm.

Moala: Told me to move.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: So I come back and move back in and come inside the coffee store and I make, I record this uh, little video.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And then because I'm on my way to uh, Halsey and 102nd.

Samora: Okay so do you drive your car all the way back over to the Starbucks or do you park and then walk over to the Starbucks?

Moala: I drive, there's a little uh, come inside the, the Starbucks from uh, Stark. So I drive there and make another, come back out on the –

Moore: Okay so you, you pulled into the Starbucks lot...

Moala: ...yeah...

Moore: ... from Stark there?

Moala: Yeah.

Moore: And then –

Moala: And pulled back out.

Moore: Looped back around on 103rd?

Moala: Yeah.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And I saw...

Moore: ...okay...

Moala: ..and I just record him right there when –

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 17

Moore: Okay so when you're shooting that video you're in the Starbucks lot driving through?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Okay. Okay um, and so when you're, when you're describing your back, you're back here at the light um, at 103rd and Washington waiting to go northbound and you said the police turned on their lights and went through the intersection.

Moala: And went through here.

Moore: Um, and then presumably uh, continued on north up here to Stark.

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Did you uh, how long do you think they were up there before you finally made it up to where they were, do you know what I mean?

Moala: Just coming on the traffic through I, I was- man I was what, four second, five second.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: I, I was, you know sa- because they were not running like a –

Moore: Right.

Moala: Running, turn on the, the noise and stuff, they were normal.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: So they just turned on their light at the light and then –

Moore: Uh-huh, so...

Moala: ...they get off, the guy is already get close to them.

Moore: So you think that they were, were up there, the, the police cars were up there and stopped um, roughly four to five seconds before you made it up to where they were? And started seeing this – is that, does that sound accurate to you or?

Moala: Um, man I'm like – I, I, I was just run- yeah about five seconds.

Moore: Okay.

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 18

Moala: And I, you know I saw that guy walking when he's, they, 'cause as soon as they get out the guy's just walking, it just happened like – um, about eight seconds.

Moore: Um-hm.

Moala: All the conversation is about eight, 10 seconds when they get there. The cops.

Moore: Okay so from – and correct me if I'm, if I'm wrong in this but it sounds like you're saying um, when the police stopped their cars and started talking...

Moala: ...yes...

Moore: ...to him um he immediately started walking towards them?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Or – there was no pause or anything?

Moala: No.

Moore: He just immediately?

Moala: He, he keep walking to them...

Moore: ...came towards them.

Moala: With the knife.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: I, it's, it's all about, about 10 seconds or – about 10, 12 seconds then they do the, I hear the gun, boom-boom.

Moore: Okay.

Moala: 'Cause he keep walking, he's not even stop.

Moore: Okay. Um, and that video you shot um, would you be willing to give us that video as well?

Moala: Yes.

Moore: Okay uh, Shaye do you have any?

Samora: Yeah and you, you said that once he started walking you saw that there was a, a female that was –

1210.2nmo

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 19

Moala: In the parking of, after the shootings.

Samora: Oh this is all after the shooting?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: So when I think they hear the gunshot and I saw a ladies.

Samora: Okay so there, there wasn't a female by him trying to cross the street?

Moala: No.

Samora: Okay, alright so that was after?

Moala: Yes.

Samora: Okay umm –

Moala: So the cops told him to move back. So she move back.

Samora: Okay, alright I think that cleared that up for me, thank you.

Moala: Okay.

Samora: I don't have anything else.

Moore: Okay, for the time being um, would you mind texting me that vid- can you, do you know to text it?

Moala: Yeah I can – send it.

Samora: Is there anything that we didn't ask you...

Moala: ...(unintelligible)...

Samora: ...that you think it's important for us to know?

Moala: Um, I think that's it.

Samora: Okay.

Moala: And this is VEUKI MOALA that, what I'm saying that's what I see.

Samora: Um-hm.

1210.2nmo


Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 20

Moore: Alright, we appreciate you talking with us.
Moala: Thank you.
Moore: I'm gonna end the recording now.
Moala: Yes.
Moore: So 1720.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121219 / 1027 T. Bradshaw 

1210.2nmo

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599914) INTERVIEW WITH LINDA RAY 12-08-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 8, 2019

**Interview with
LINDA RAY**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Samora: This is Detective Samora, 51733. Um, regarding case 19-420530. I'm with Detective Nathan Moore, your number is?

Moore: 42576.

Samora: Okay and uh, doing an interview of a, a witness and could you um, first of all you're aware that this being recorded?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: Yes, and you're okay with that?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: Okay and could you uh, state your name for me?

Ray: LINDA RAY.

Samora: And how do you spell your last name?

Ray: R-A-Y.

Samora: R-A-Y and LINDA, L-I-N-D-A?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: And what is uh, your middle name?

Ray: LORAINÉ with one R.

Samora: Okay and a date of birth for you?

Ray: Uh [REDACTED]

Samora: [REDACTED] and uh, what's an address for you?

Ray: [REDACTED]

Samora: [REDACTED] and what's a phone number for you?

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 2

Ray: [REDACTED]

Samora: [REDACTED] okay. Let me just get my phone and uh, the date today is uh, December 8.

Moore: December –

Samora: And approximately the time is, I just got my phone uh, 1628 and the, this call came out at 1340. And LINDA can you kind of tell me um, what you were doing in the area be-before the incident happened?

Ray: We were on our way home, we stopped at our Starbucks right up here to uh, get a coffee before heading home. Um, my boyfriend got out of the car and he uh, was purchasing the coffee. I was in the, the front passenger seat. Um –

Samora: And you –

Ray: Hopefully waiting for him (laugh).

Samora: Yeah so you kind of just pointed. So you're pointing to the Starbucks which happens to be at, is it Washington and?

Ray: Washington and 102nd or –

Samora: Second, okay.

Ray: Third.

Samora: And that has a drive-thru but h- you actually parked and he actually went to the window?

Ray: Yes the window because there was like a bunch of cars that went the drive-thru so-

Samora: Okay and uh, where exactly were you parked?

Ray: Um, to a little bit right of the, the window.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: If that's good enough.

Samora: So uh –

Moore: Um-hm.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 3

Samora: My –

Ray: Uh, yeah facing –

Moore: Facing westbound.

Ray: Uh, west.

Samora: Facing west?

Ray: Uh-huh.

Samora: But you're on that first line of parking that's right next to the window.

Ray: Yes.

Samora: So he, he would get out and just do a few steps to the sidewalk?

Ray: Yes, um-hm.

Samora: Okay and you're sitting in the front passenger seat?

Ray: Front passenger, um-hm.

Samora: Okay and could you tell me um, what you heard and saw and?

Ray: Uh, I heard a couple of loud honks. Really loud honks. Uh, so I opened up the door and turned around to face the back of our car. Uh, 'cause I thought it was an accident or something. Um, I saw the gentleman who got shot, he was like on the road kind of walking towards the sidewalk that's right next to Starbucks. Uh, and I immediately could tell that he was not mentally uh, good. 'Cause he was yelling and I couldn't hear exactly what he was yelling but he was yelling.

Um, and then, I didn't know that anybody called the police because it happened so fast. Then all of a sudden there was, I want to say at least, somewhere between three and five police cars that just converged right in the area and he kept yelling. I heard one of the police officers, a male um, say don't, stay right there, don't come any further, don't come any closer and then he was shot.

Samora: Okay. Um, so you say that you were in, in the front passenger seat.

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: And you hear honking.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 4

Ray: I, I heard like – I want to say like truck honking maybe.

Samora: Okay so...

Ray: ...I'm not sure, it wasn't cars.

Samora: Okay so when you say truck honking I think of the big semi's, that, like?

Ray: I don't, it was really a loud honk.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Yeah.

Samora: And just one car honking or numerous?

Ray: I think it was a couple, there was a couple of honks.

Samora: Okay and when you're, when you're sitting in the car and you're hearing the honking is it behind you or?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: Is it to the left of you?

Ray: Uh, left behind.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: I would say.

Samora: So when you hear that honking where do you feel that that interaction is coming from? Would it be like the intersection?

Ray: Um, I would say probably this intersection right in here or maybe directly behind me on 102nd.

Samora: Okay um, and you say that you then open up the door.

Ray: Yeah, 'cause I'm nosy and I want to see what's going on.

Samora: Now when you get out are you just looking your head out or do you fully stand out?

Ray: No I stood out, 'cause we have a real small car, it's smaller than this.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 5

Samora: Okay.

Ray: It's a little Toyota and so I, I got out literally because I saw um, my boyfriend and a couple other people looking over towards where it all happened. And so me being the curious person...

Samora: ...okay...

Ray: ...I am I got out of the car and faced that way.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: And that's when I saw it all.

Samora: So you faced 102nd?

Ray: Yes, yeah, um-hm.

Samora: Okay and uh, where did you, when, when you got out of your car where did you stand? Right next to the door...

Ray: ...um-hm...

Samora: ...did you go closer?

Ray: I stood next, oh I didn't go closer.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Um, I stood next to the car um, and I was actually at about the front of our car between our car and my boyfriend and the window where you order the Starbucks when the shot took place.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: And I, I ducked down in front of our car and then I stood right back up.

Samora: Okay so you say that uh, you get out of your car, you look and you see um, this person that is on 102nd?

Ray: Yeah he was, he – yeah.

Samora: Okay was he on the sidewalk or the street?

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 6

Ray: I think he was on the street when I first saw him before the shots. Um, when he was yelling whatever he was yelling and he was kind of coming towards the sidewalk a little bit and I think he was on the sidewalk when he was shot.

Samora: Okay so you initially see him and you think that he's in the street?

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: Um, do you know or could you tell me like, like how far into the street he was?

Ray: Uh, not for sure.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: I mean I could guess probably in the middle of the street.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: But I'm not 100 percent for sure.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: There was a lot of cars, you know driving and in the Starbucks.

Samora: Okay uh, did you see any cars like almost hit him or like have to move to get around him?

Ray: I did not see that, no.

Samora: Okay. Um, but did you, do you feel, other than the cars in the parking lot, you had a good vision of him in the street?

Ray: Um, a li- not 100 percent all the time.

Samora: Because cars were moving?

Ray: Right.

Samora: In, in the parking lot.

Ray: In the parking lot, there was people lined up to go through the drive-thru.

Samora: Ah, gotcha, okay.

Ray: It took quite a while just to get those people out of there.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 7

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Um, and then there, yeah and there was people parked along the side here because there was no place to park. It's a busy Starbucks.

Samora: Yeah, oh yeah, yeah, I'm familiar; I used to work East Precinct so, yeah.

Ray: Yeah.

Samora: Um, so when you see him in the street you're saying he's saying something.

Ray: Yeah.

Samora: Do, can you remember anything that he said?

Ray: I don't, no.

Samora: Um –

Ray: He was, you know yelling.

Samora: So he was yelling?

Ray: Yeah.

Samora: Um, was he yelling any threats or was it?

Ray: I couldn't say that for sure.

Samora: Okay, okay um, could you describe what he looked like?

Ray: He was kind of, little disheveled looking, his hair was a little wild and crazy. It was kind of eh- light brownish, maybe a reddish, little red tint to it maybe.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Um, and he had blue jeans on I think and that's all I remember.

Samora: Okay, do you remember anything in his hands, was he holding anything?

Ray: I didn't see that.

Samora: Okay so you didn't see anything in his hands?

Ray: No.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 8

Samora: Um, and you said that you didn't, you couldn't make out what he was saying so you didn't know...

Ray: ...no...

Samora: ...if he was saying anything threatening?

Ray: No.

Samora: Um, but you made a statement earlier that you thought he was um, maybe a little crazy or mental or –

Ray: Just by the way he was yelling.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: You know but, but I couldn't understand what he was saying but –

Samora: Okay.

Ray: You know mo- usually you don't see people yelling and stuff down the street.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: That are sane.

Samora: Um, yeah (laugh). And um, so you, you think that he's a little unstable because of the yelling. Um, how is he moving around?

Ray: He wasn't purposefully walking.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Exactly um, he was kind of – he wasn't staggering but he was kind – very slow.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: With his walking.

Samora: Okay, did you feel like he, he had a purpose that he was going somewhere or was, do you feel like he was just kind of milling around back and forth?

Ray: Well he was walking towards the police when the police were there for sure.

Samora: Okay.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 9

Ray: But he wasn't going fast, he wasn't running at all.

Samora: Okay, how about when you first saw him?

Ray: He was kind of just loitering about.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: In kind of the, the street or maybe when he got to the sidewalk.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: But, you know he was facing towards the police when he was shot.

Samora: Okay. And so uh, you say that um, shortly thereafter you saw several police cars.

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: What directions did the police arrive from?

Ray: I would say from this direction going, what is this, going north.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: On 102nd.

Samora: So we're on 102nd and you're kind of pointing north.

Ray: Right.

Samora: So you feel like they came from 102nd?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: And um, did any of them get up to the Starbucks or were they still south of the Starbucks?

Ray: Uh, they were right in the intersection –

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Yeah, they weren't quite to Starbucks yet. They, they, yeah they were right at the intersection there.

Samora: Okay and um, how many cars did you see?

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 10

Ray: I would say somewhere between three and five initially.

Samora: Three and five initially?

Ray: It happened so fast.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: I mean I, I know you hear that all the time (laugh) but it really happened fast.

Samora: Okay um, and uh, are there uh, lights and sirens?

Ray: Uh –

Samora: On their vehicles?

Ray: I really didn't hear, if there was siren it was just really quick and it stopped but there was lights.

Samora: Okay so there was lights but you don't remember hearing sirens?

Ray: Not really.

Samora: Okay and um, when the police arrived where was uh, the gentleman standing at?

Ray: He wasn't quite to the intersection of, is that Washington or Stark right up there?

Samora: Uh, Washington.

Ray: Yeah, Washington. He wasn't quite to the intersection of Washington and 102nd, he was a little bit north of that.

Samora: So he's north of Washington.

Ray: Um-hm.

Moore: So that would be Stark Street.

Ray: Oh is that Stark?

Samora: Oh is that, is that Stark? I'm sorry.

Moore: This is Washington right behind us.

Ray: I get them mixed up.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 11

Samora: So do I.

Ray: I apologize.

Samora: So do i. And I came on Washington so I should've known that.

Ray: So he was a little north of uh, he was right in front of the Starbucks a little north of the intersection of Stark and 102nd.

Samora: Okay and on the northwest side?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: Okay. And um, when the police arrived they're in the hun- on 102nd and you said kind of in the intersection.

Ray: I mean they were, I mean they were placed so that the whole thing was blocked off so somebody, you know may have come on Washing- or on Stark and I just...

Samora: ...okay...

Ray: ...didn't notice it.

Samora: Okay, okay and um, once police arrive you see the lights, you say things happened pretty quickly?

Ray: Oh yeah.

Samora: Okay um, what did you, did you hear the police say anything?

Ray: I did hear them say something, yell, you know don't come any closer, you know maybe stop right there. Like – I mean they warned him. But he kept walking towards them and then a couple seconds later –

Samora: Um-hm.

Ray: It was all over with.

Samora: Okay. And um, how many times do you think you heard the, the command of don't come any closer and stop there?

Ray: A couple times maybe.

Samora: Okay. And are you hearing it from one officer or multiple? And it's okay if you don't know the answer.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 12

Ray: I don't 100 percent for sure. I – one for sure, there probably was, you know somebody else that said something too but-

Samora: Okay but from where you're at at the Starbucks you can clearly hear it loudly?

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: Was it um, on the PA of the vehicle or was it just –

Ray: No, no.

Samora: Sc-screams?

Ray: No it wasn't on the PA.

Samora: Okay was it like a, a yelled?

Ray: Yes.

Samora: Okay uh, a male or a female?

Ray: Male.

Samora: Okay and um, so you say that he continued to walk towards them.

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: So in what direction is he walking? Is he coming south?

Ray: South.

Samora: Okay and is he still kind of in that slow pace that he's walking?

Ray: Yeah he didn't, he didn't walk really fast.

Samora: Okay. And is he saying anything to the police as he's approaching?

Ray: I don't remember at that point if he was 'cause there wasn't much time really. It was really quick.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Um, he might've yelled, you know yelled something or said something loud to them but I couldn't understand what he was saying.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 13

Samora: Okay.

Ray: Um, there was a lot of people that, well not a lot, there was probably six or seven people that were standing around by that point. A couple people had gotten out of their cars like I had and it just happened really fast.

Samora: Yeah um, and when you're watching him and as he's moving towards the police um, like how far away do you think he is from the police?

Ray: Um, I would, hmm – boy, I'm not very good with those kind of measurements. Um, I would say maybe a little bit further than we are from these gentlemen. I don't, how many feet would that be?

Moore: Um, I'd say probably 10.

Samora: So about –

Ray: Ten to 15 maybe.

Samora: Ten to 15 feet?

Ray: Maybe, yeah.

Samora: Okay um, and he's still walking and it's still that slow pace?

Ray: Yeah.

Samora: And at this point do you see anything in his hands?

Ray: I did not see anything.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: And I think that was because there was a car blocking.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: There were some cars there.

Samora: Okay um, so are you just seeing like the upper portion of –

Ray: Yeah just the upper, yeah.

Samora: So just, you kind of did a point to the chest.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 14

Ray: Yeah to the...

Samora: ..so just to the –

Ray: Chest to stomach, he didn't have his hand above his head or anything, he just –

Samora: Okay.

Ray: It was it, I don't know it was weird. He just kept going towards the police.

Samora: Okay and are you hearing anything from the other bystanders? Are, are they, 'cause sometimes people will talk and say, you know what the person...

Ray: ...not at that point.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: I, everybody was just like oh my god, you know.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: What is going on here?

Samora: Okay um, and how many, how many shots did you hear?

Ray: Well it was kind of a bang-bang-bang, so maybe three or four.

Samora: Three or four and bang-bang-bang, quick...

Ray: ...yeah...

Samora: ...succession, okay.

Ray: 'Cause it wasn't a pistol, it was one of – I, I call them machine guns, I don't know what they are, what, you know what the police carry an AR-

Samora: Um-hm.

Ray: Fifteens or something.

Samora: Yeah.

Ray: So it was one of those little black ones that's about that long I think.

Samora: Okay um, and then af-after you heard the shots what happened next?

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 15

Ray: Well everybody just freaked out. Um, the police ran to him uh, they got him down on the ground, I assume they were checking him to see, you know what the status was. Then a um, ambulance arrived really quickly and they were checking him out and then the ambulance left and –

Samora: Okay.

Ray: He was there on the ground.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: So um –

Samora: So when you say the police ran to him pretty quickly.

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: And were checking him uh, did you notice what they were doing when they were checking him?

Ray: I would assume that they were checking for vital signs.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: And, you know if he was still alive they were gonna, you know –

Samora: Okay but you didn't, you didn't see it?

Ray: I didn't, no, no.

Samora: Okay. Uh, and...

Ray: ...his, his upper part of his body was behind a bush.

Samora: Um-hm.

Ray: So I really only had vision, 'cause I wasn't going anywheres over there.

Samora: Yeah, yeah.

Ray: 'Cause this before the, the yellow tape got put up um, I could only see about waist down on him.

Samora: Okay.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 16

Ray: So –

Samora: Okay um, and how many of-officers did you see kind of?

Ray: I would say at least four or five were around him and then, then that's when the rest of the police started arriving.

Samora: Okay. And um, from the time that you first saw him and heard the horns approximately, like timewise, how quickly did you notice the police were there?

Ray: From the first time that I heard the – oh.

Samora: Yeah.

Ray: Uh, eww- it, it was just a few minutes.

Samora: A few minutes?

Ray: It wasn't very – yeah.

Samora: Okay and from the, after the shots how quickly, timewise, did the officers get to?

Ray: To him?

Samora: Yeah.

Ray: To stand oh, oh they were right there. I mean they were very close.

Samora: Okay.

Ray: You know so boom it –

Samora: And so –

Ray: They were right on him.

Samora: Okay, okay. And um, Moore do you have any?

Moore: Yes (unintelligible) you, you said that uh, you, you heard shots from one of those AR-15's.

Ray: Um-hm.

Moore: Did you actually see the AR-15?

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 17

Ray: I saw it after.

Moore: Okay.

Ray: Um, he was shot. I, I saw a policeman, I would assume it was the gun that, that –

Moore: Uh-huh.

Ray: That was, that did the shooting.

Moore: Um-hm.

Ray: That didn't make sense, anyway –

Samora: It's okay.

Ray: He, he took it and I don't know if he put in a, one of the vehicles or, or what, you know –

Moore: Um-hm.

Ray: What police do with the gun that shot somebody. I have no idea.

Moore: So, so you're, you're, you're seeing this gun but you didn't see it fire, so you're kind of assuming that that was the gun?

Ray: That was the gun, yes.

Moore: Okay I gotcha, okay.

Ray: Right.

Moore: Did you hear any um, you said you heard three to four shots in quick...

Ray: ...something like that, yeah.

Moore: Succession.

Ray: Um-hm.

Moore: Did you hear anything else that might've sounded like a gunshot?

Ray: No.

Moore: Maybe it was quieter?

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 18

Ray: No.

Moore: No? Okay.

Ray: Hm-um.

Moore: Um, and there's a question about, you're talking about um, how he was directly before police arrived and –

Ray: Um-hm.

Moore: He's kind of walking in the street and you said he's yelling.

Ray: Um-hm.

Moore: Um, and you couldn't hear what he was yelling, I'm correct on that?

Ray: Right.

Moore: Uh, but what did his demeanor seem, I mean did it seem like he was just um, talking loudly or did it seem like he was angry? Um wh-what, what kind of demeanor would you say he had?

Ray: Um, I would say agitated.

Moore: Okay, agitated?

Ray: Yeah 'cause I mean I, I see a lot of people...

Moore: ...um-hm...

Ray: ...that are walking around and a little off their game and a little agitated and so I, I would say agitated.

Moore: Okay.

Samora: Um, and before the shooting, when you first saw him.

Ray: Um-hm.

Samora: And you saw that he was coming to the sidewalk did he ever make a move to try to come towards uh, anyone in the Starbucks at all?

Ray: No he, he didn't get into the Starbucks parking lot at all.

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASECASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530**CONFIDENTIAL**Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530December 8, 2019
Page 19**Samora:** Okay.**Ray:** No, no.**Samora:** Okay were uh, what were your thoughts about him like coming that direction?
Did you think about it at all?**Ray:** Uh, after the fact.**Samora:** Okay.**Ray:** I was like whoo. You know um, some of the other people had, you know were, were, that had seen it were saying something, I was like, you know the police didn't know if he was gonna come over to where we were standing around, they didn't know if he had a gun or what he had. So, you know.**Samora:** Yeah.**Ray:** I'm –**Samora:** So were you scared for your safety?**Ray:** Uh, I was more scared for my safety I think after he was shot.**Samora:** Okay.**Ray:** It just uh, was nothing I'd ever been in contact with before so –**Samora:** Yeah.**Ray:** It, it was really scary.**Samora:** Yeah, I think so.**Ray:** So –**Samora:** Um, is there anything we haven't ask you that you think is very important for us to know?**Ray:** I don't think so. I, I've been thinking about this while I was sitting in the bus and it just um, I understand why it happened so quickly but I, I always thought that maybe there would be a little bit more interaction with somebody that was agitated like that before um, something so violent would've happened. but I, on the other hand I understand that...

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019
Page 20

Samora: ...um-hm..
Ray: ...the police can't do that all the time so – but it, it was concerning.
Samora: Yeah.
Ray: For sure but, you know. Things happen.
Samora: Okay, Nathan anything else?
Moore: Uh, no.
Samora: Okay, well thank you so much, I really appreciate it.
Ray: Yes, thank you.
Samora: And sorry that you had to wait around.
Ray: Oh that's alright. I understand.
Samora: So I'm gonna end the interview, it is 1646.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121219 / 1910 T. Bradshaw

1212.8ssa

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599922) A131283 - CD OF DAVIS INTERVIEW

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131283		DATE/TIME	12/17/19 10:00 PM		REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO.	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE	ZIP
OWNER OF PROPERTY			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB	
HOME ADDRESS			CITY	STATE	ZIP	PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT O.I.S			DELIVERING OFFICER Winters			DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM		
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters			DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT			LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT								
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of interview with Vicki Davis							
ITEM 2								
ITEM 3								
ITEM 4								
ITEM 5								
ITEM 6								
ITEM 7								
ITEM 8								
DELIVERED TO:			<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED			PRECINCT & LOCKER#		
CHECK ONE ONLY			<input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER			DATE		
						12/17/19		
						RECEIVED BY		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY								
RECEIVED BY PED			DATE			TIME		
						BY		
						WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT		

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599926) A131280 - CD OF INTERVIEW W/WALKER**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530			
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131280	DATE/TIME 12/9/19 11:00 PM	REFER CASE NO.			
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34351/Hon	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34351/Hon	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT	DOB				
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN
ITEM 1	CD/R of interview with all called Kelly Walker				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599937) A131281 - CD W/2 INTERVIEWS W/HENRIKSEN

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO.	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131281	DATE/TIME 12/17/19 11:00 PM			19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT DIS		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hom	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2ND		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hom	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD of two phone interviews with Rick HENRIKSEN				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER				RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3599947) A131282 - CD W/X-RAYS OF K. HENRIKSEN MED EXAM**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		PPB CASE NO.		19-420530	
RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A131282		DATE/TIME	12/9/19 1600 PM	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS			DELIVERING OFFICER Winton		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hon
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winton		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/Hon
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME FIRST M.I.		SEX	RACE	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of x-RAYS of Koben Scott HENRIKSEN From Oregon State Medical Examin				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		C-616		12/15/19	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3601623) INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER BEN DAVIDSON 12-19-19

**PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 19-420530**

December 19, 2019

**Interview with
OFFICER BEN DAVIDSON**

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case # 19-420530

December 8, 2019

Page 1

Winters: Good morning this is Detective William Winters with the Portland Police Bureau, its December 19th, 2019, approximately 9:00am. We're at the Detective Division, the small conference room. Present with me is Detective Travis Law, BPST 42652.

Law: Correct.

Winters: Uh, with us also is uh, BEN, Officer BEN DAVIDSON uh, BPST 38108 and his union representation uh, James Habkirk, Officer James Habkirk, 29192. BEN you know this is being recorded?

Davidson: Yes.

Winters: And you're fine with that?

Davidson: Yes.

Winters: Okay uh, the reason we're talking to you today is concerning case number 19-420530, an officer involved shooting concerning KOBEN HENRIKSEN and uh, there was some past involvement uh, uh, police contact that Mr. HENRIKSEN had uh, I believe it was November 14th, 2019, and Officer DAVIDSON uh, was present for that. Uh, BEN do you recall that date?

Davidson: Yes.

Winters: Okay and uh, you had a chance to review a police report uh, an incident that occurred, just to refresh your memory, the area. Uh, can you tell me about how you were uh, came in contact or what was the incident that day?

Davidson: And so uh, Officer RAPHAEL and I had met, met for coffee. Uh, we were gonna go over, he was applying for a K-9 position, he wanted to go over some uh, the, the, what, what he might expect in our K-9 interview coming up. Uh, so we were meeting for coffee at 102nd and Stark.

Uh, we'd just finished coffee, I was getting a K-9 call to go uh, down a little deeper SE Portland so we were heading back to our cars. Uh, we were parked on 103rd just uh, I guess facing northbound on 103rd uh, just outside the Starbucks lot.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 19, 2019
Page 2

Um, as we approached our cars a gentleman from across the street yelled something to the effect of officers I need help or some- or I need assistance or something like that. Um, he was a white guy wearing kind of a blanket over his shoulders.

Um, Officer RAPHAEL kind of engaged him briefly. I didn't pay much mind to him, it looked like Officer RAPHAEL was gonna talk to him uh, from across the street briefly. Uh, so I got in my car, I was looking at my MDT and listening to the radio on the call I was about to go to, seeing what I was going to because I hadn't heard it, much of it on the radio. So I was pretty focused on the MDT and, and the radio and what, what I was going to.

Um, the next thing I heard was Officer RAPHAEL yell BENNY and I looked up at him, he kind of motioned over across the street and the guy that I had seen standing on the sidewalk that got our attention was now standing with two knives uh, displayed in each hand.

Um, you know and he had, he, he had advance- I hadn't seen him advance but at, at some point he must've advanced out to like the first lane of traffic or the bike lane. Uh, but he was quite a bit closer to us now and he had two knives displayed. So I jumped out of my car uh, kind of moved up to my front quarter panel and uh, pulled my taser out. I could see Officer RAPHAEL had his handgun out. Uh, he was giving him commands to drop the, drop the knives.

Uh, I told him I've got less lethal, I've got taser um, I noticed there was a uh, a gentleman kind of standing next to, you know probably 15 feet away from this guy so I motioned him to get out of the way so he walked down the street a little further so the guy was pretty isolated at that point other than a couple cars coming past us.

Um, RAPHAEL, I could hear him on the radio uh, letting them know what we had going on so I didn't have to worry about the radio. I told him, hey I'm gonna try and calm him down. Uh, so I just started engaging him in conversation. Just buddy calm down uh, you know tell me, just talk to me and tell me what's going on. Uh, he, I heard him say I'm, I'm gonna kill ya, I want you to kill me. Um, he said both those things multiple times. Uh, I told him we didn't want to do that. I heard Officer RAPHAEL saying, you know force warning, I don't, we don't want to shoot you, drop the knives you're gonna get shot.

Um, I'm like just talk to me, just tell, tell me what's going on, he's like, you know I want to help you. He's like there's, and he said something to the effect of there, there's no helping me. It, it's over for me. I'm like we've all, we've all felt this way at some point uh, I promise you we can help you. We can, we can make this better uh, we can you the help you need uh, I just need you to talk to me. You

1219.15wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 19, 2019
Page 3

know can you set the knives down. We kind of engaged in that. And he kind of would go quiet for a minute and just kind of stare.

Winters: Um-hm.

Davidson: Like just drop the knives and talk to me, it's, it's not a big, you're not in trouble. Um, I just want to talk to you, let me, let me get you help and eventually, I mean this went on for less than a minute.

Uh, he stopped advancing, in fact I think he had actually taken a couple steps back towards the sidewalk. Kind of dropped his hands a little bit as we were talking and finally just pitched the knives aside. I'm like okay thank you, can you, can you sit on the bench for me and just let me talk to you, you're not in trouble and he complied and sat on the bench and more officers showed up uh, from the south and we approached him and took him into custody. And we thanked him for being compliant, thanked him for uh, not forcing us to, to do anything to him. Um, and he kind of started crying.

He's, he just, you know during our conversation pretty immediately became, kind of went from aggressive to just kind of despondent. Um, depressed. You know started kind of tearing up a little bit. I mean he, he was clearly in some kind of crisis, clearly he's suicidal to me. Um, it, it became clear pretty early on in our interaction that he was done forcing our hand at that point. Um, and that he, he was just kind of crying for help it seemed. Um, that day so – um, yeah took him into custody and other officers transported him to the hospital.

That was the end of my contact with him. I left to go to my K-9 call pretty shortly after so I didn't even write any, I, I checked in with the sergeant that on-scene. I can't remember, it was a female sergeant, I can't even remember who it was at the time but asked if they needed anything from me and uh, she said nope you're good and I left.

Winters: Okay. I don't have any questions.

Law: Uh, is, is it um, accurate that you got a uh, letter of commendation uh, regarding this incident that you just described?

Davidson: Yes.

Law: And that letter of commendation was given to you based on your um, ability to safely resolve the situation, is that?

Davidson: Yes.

Law: Okay.

1219.15wwi

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 19-420530

December 19, 2019
Page 4

Davidson: It is.

Law: I just want to make sure for the record that, and when was that given to you?

Davidson: Uh, this is the first I've seen it, I've heard its, it's on its way to me but uh –

Law: Okay.

Davidson: I, I see that I am included in this letter of commendation that I, that I uh, got a copy of today.

Law: O-okay and it's dated?


Davidson: Uh, November 20th, 2019.

Law: Okay, that's all I had.

Winters: Okay, is there anything we didn't ask you you think we should know?

Davidson: Not that I can think of.

Winters: Okay. It's 9:04am, we're gonna conclude our interview at this time.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 121919 / 1255 T. Bradshaw 

1219.15wwi

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3602220) A149472, A149473, A149474

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149472	DATE/TIME 12-14-19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER P. WARE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED SE STARK/SE 103RD		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. W. WINTERS #34381		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. DIV.	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STL#	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	BEDDING (GRAY/WHITE); (2) RED SOCKS, SHAMPOO BOTTLE, GREEN BAG, CLEAR PLASTIC BAG (FOOD ITEMS DISPOSED OF IN TRASH) PLACARD 9				
ITEM 2	PLASTIC BAG W/ FOOD ITEMS (DISPOSED OF IN TRASH) PLACARD 10				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SE PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOWB		DATE 12-14-19	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER					
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

RECEIPT NUMBER	No. A149473		DATE/TIME	12-8-19		AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP	
OWNER OF PROPERTY		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB		
		OFFICER LEONARD, DAN		#				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS		CITY		STATE		ZIP		PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT					DELIVERING OFFICER			DPSST/ASSIGN	
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING					P. WARE #37137			FED	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED					INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)			DPSST/ASSIGN	
SE STARK / SE 103RD					DET. W. WINTERS #			DET. DIV.	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT		LAST NAME		FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB	
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT									
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.								STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1	LMT 40mm LESS LETHAL LAUNCHER, SER. # FW14925, PPB ISSUED, (1) 40mm ROUND IN SIDE POUCH								
ITEM 2	LEG POUCH W/ (4) 40mm LESS LETHAL ROUNDS								
ITEM 3	(1) EMPTY / SPENT 40mm LESS LETHAL ROUND								
ITEM 4	<div style="font-size: 2em; transform: rotate(-45deg); position: absolute; left: -50px; top: 50px;">/</div> <div style="font-size: 2em; transform: rotate(-45deg); position: absolute; left: 50px; top: 50px;">/</div> <div style="text-align: center;">* RETAINED IN FED</div>								
ITEM 5									
ITEM 6									
ITEM 7									
ITEM 8									
DELIVERED TO:		<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB		<input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM		<input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#	
CHECK ONE ONLY		<input type="checkbox"/> FED		<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		DATE		RECEIVED BY	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY									
RECEIVED BY PED		DATE		TIME		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

CLERK OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A149474		DATE/TIME 12-8-19		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE			
TYPE OF INCIDENT OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING		DELIVERING OFFICER P. WARE #37137		DPSST/ASSIGN FED	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED EAST PRECINCT		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DET. W. WINTERS #34381		DPSST/ASSIGN DET. DIV.	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB		<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT			
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN FOR PED USE ONLY	
ITEM 1 (1) .223 ROUND FROM AR-15 RIFLE (CHAMBERED ROUND)					
ITEM 2 (14) .223 ROUNDS FROM MAGAZINE IN AR-15					
ITEM 3 (18) .223 ROUNDS FROM MAGAZINE ; (1) MAGAZINE (BUTT STOCK)					
ITEM 4 (28) .223 ROUNDS FROM MAGAZINE #1 (TRAUMA BAG) ; (1) MAGAZINE					
ITEM 5 (26) .223 ROUNDS FROM MAGAZINE #2 (TRAUMA BAG) ; (1) MAGAZINE					
ITEM 6 XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX MW					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ALPED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOING 6		DATE 12-16-19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

CONFIDENTIAL**IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3618389) A131286- CD OF INTERVIEW W/OFFICER DAVIDSON**

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT		PPB CASE NO.		19-420530	
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131286	DATE/TIME 12/19/19 1000 AM	REFER CASE NO.			
CHECK ONE TYPE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING		
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB			I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING		
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>			SIGNATURE		
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP			PHONE		
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved Shooting		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSIGN 34381/HOM	
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.				STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of interview with officer Davidson				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER#		DATE	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER		C-016		12/28/19	
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	
DATE:		TIME:			

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3618392) A131284 -CD OF INTERVIEW W/JACKIE BEEVER

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131284		DATE/TIME Dec 12, 2019 940 AM		REFER CASE NO.		PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE <input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY <input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. <input type="checkbox"/>		GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		SAFEKEEPING <input type="checkbox"/>			
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB		I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING					
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>		SIGNATURE					
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP		PHONE					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB							
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP							
TYPE OF INCIDENT		DELIVERING OFFICER Winters		DPSST/ASSGN 34381/Hon			
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 111 SW 2nd Ave		INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Winters		DPSST/ASSGN 34381/Hon			
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB							
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT							
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.							STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD/R of Interview with Jackie Beever						
ITEM 2							
ITEM 3							
ITEM 4							
ITEM 5							
ITEM 6							
ITEM 7							
ITEM 8							
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# 2016		DATE 12/28/19		RECEIVED BY	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER							
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY							
RECEIVED BY PED		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT			
DATE:		TIME:					

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3637233) A131352

BUREAU OF POLICE 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210 503-823-2179		PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT		HOURS OF OPERATION: 9:00 AM TO NOON & 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F	
THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT					
RECEIPT NUMBER No. A131352	DATE/TIME 12/8/19	AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530	
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE		<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY		<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>	
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING	
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/> N/A				I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					
OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB				SIGNATURE	
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				PHONE	
TYPE OF INCIDENT OTS			DELIVERING OFFICER Moore		DPSST/ASSIGN 42576/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN		
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB					
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD w/ audio Recording				
ITEM 2	Transcript				
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO: <input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM <input type="checkbox"/> PED		PRECINCT & LOCKER# C016		DATE 12/8/19	
CHECK ONE ONLY <input type="checkbox"/> FED <input type="checkbox"/> OTHER		RECEIVED BY			
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:		BY		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

 CASE NUMBER
 GO 42 2019-420530
CONFIDENTIAL

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (3637234) A123528

 BUREAU OF POLICE
 2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
 PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
 503-823-2179
PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

 HOURS OF OPERATION:
 9:00 AM TO NOON &
 1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A123528	DATE/TIME 12/16/19 12:20 PM	AM <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	PM <input type="checkbox"/>	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 19-420530
CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> EVIDENCE	<input type="checkbox"/> FOUND PROPERTY	<input type="checkbox"/> PRISONER'S PROP.	GAVE COPY? YES <input type="checkbox"/> NO <input type="checkbox"/>		<input type="checkbox"/> SAFEKEEPING
PROPERTY TAKEN FROM:	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP <input type="checkbox"/>	HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP				
OWNER OF PROPERTY	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP					PHONE
TYPE OF INCIDENT 015			DELIVERING OFFICER Sahon		DPSST/ASSIGN 51732/D4
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave (Det. Dr.)			INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)		DPSST/ASSIGN
<input type="checkbox"/> DEFENDANT	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE DOB
<input type="checkbox"/> SUSPECT					
FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.					STLN FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(1) CD-R interview of witness, Linda Kay 120819				
ITEM 2					
ITEM 3					
ITEM 4					
ITEM 5					
ITEM 6					
ITEM 7					
ITEM 8					
DELIVERED TO:	<input type="checkbox"/> STATE CRIME LAB	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	<input type="checkbox"/> PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE
CHECK ONE ONLY	<input type="checkbox"/> FED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OTHER	06/016 01022020		
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY					
RECEIVED BY PED	DATE:	TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT	

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2019-420530

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****